



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

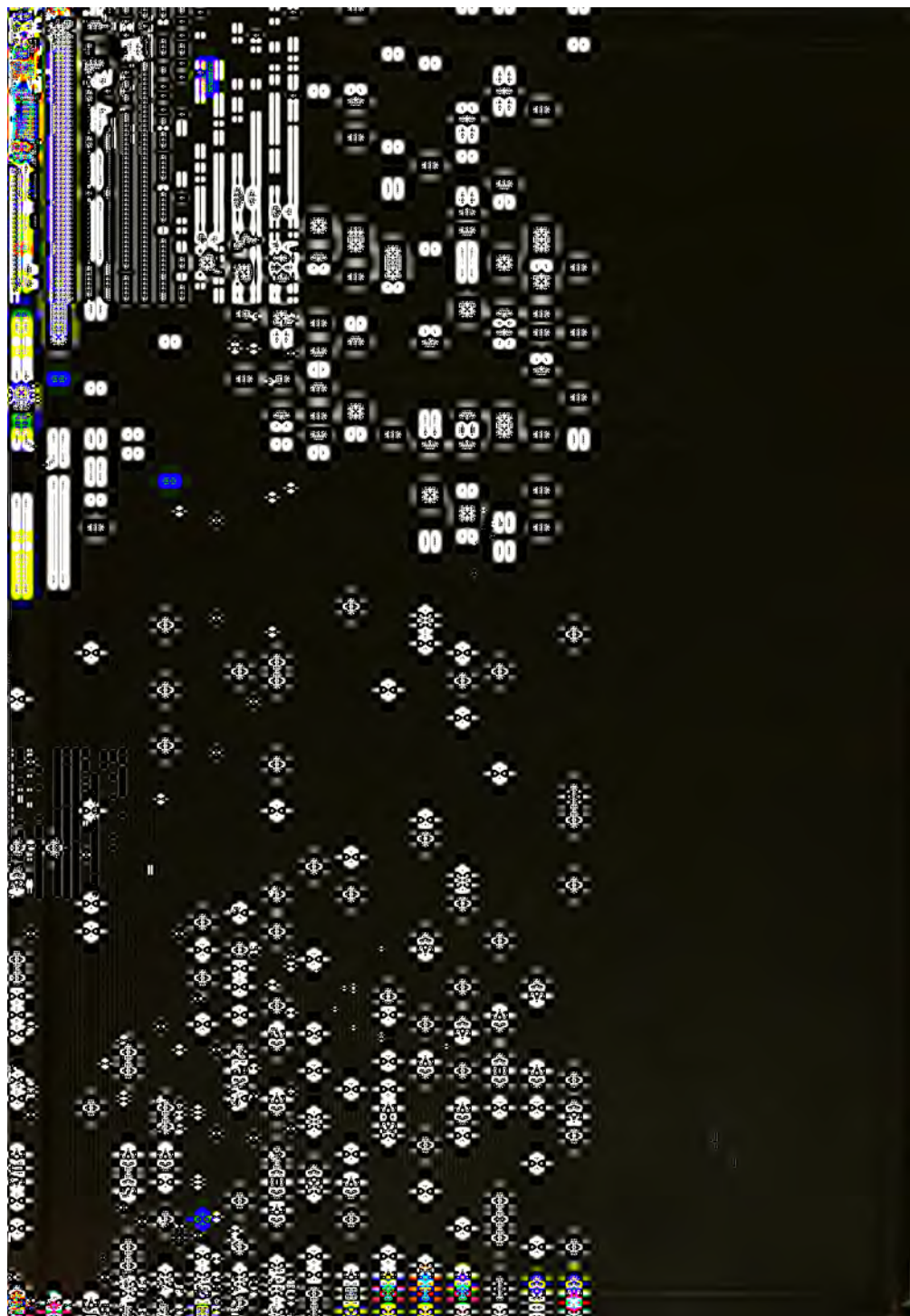
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

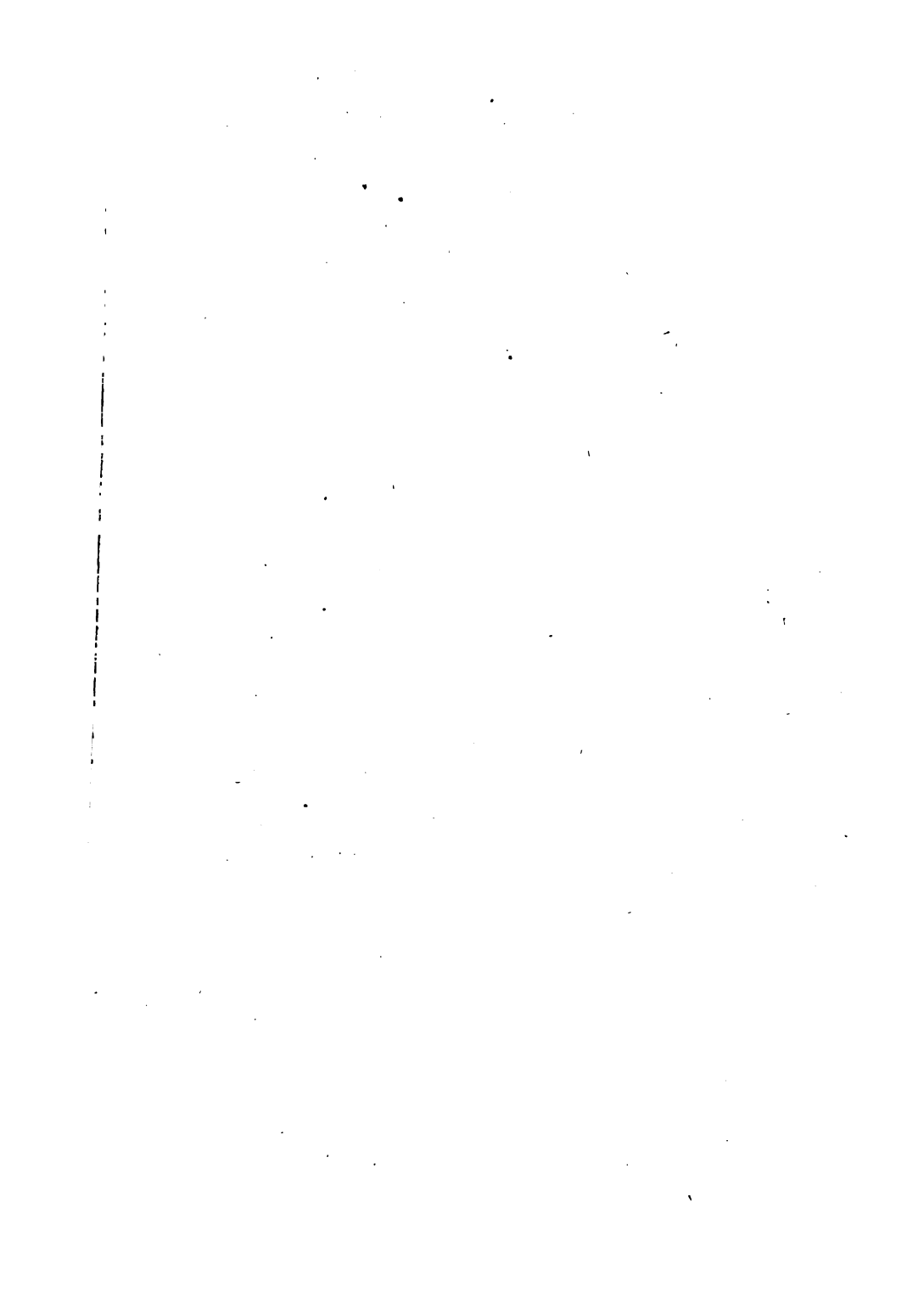


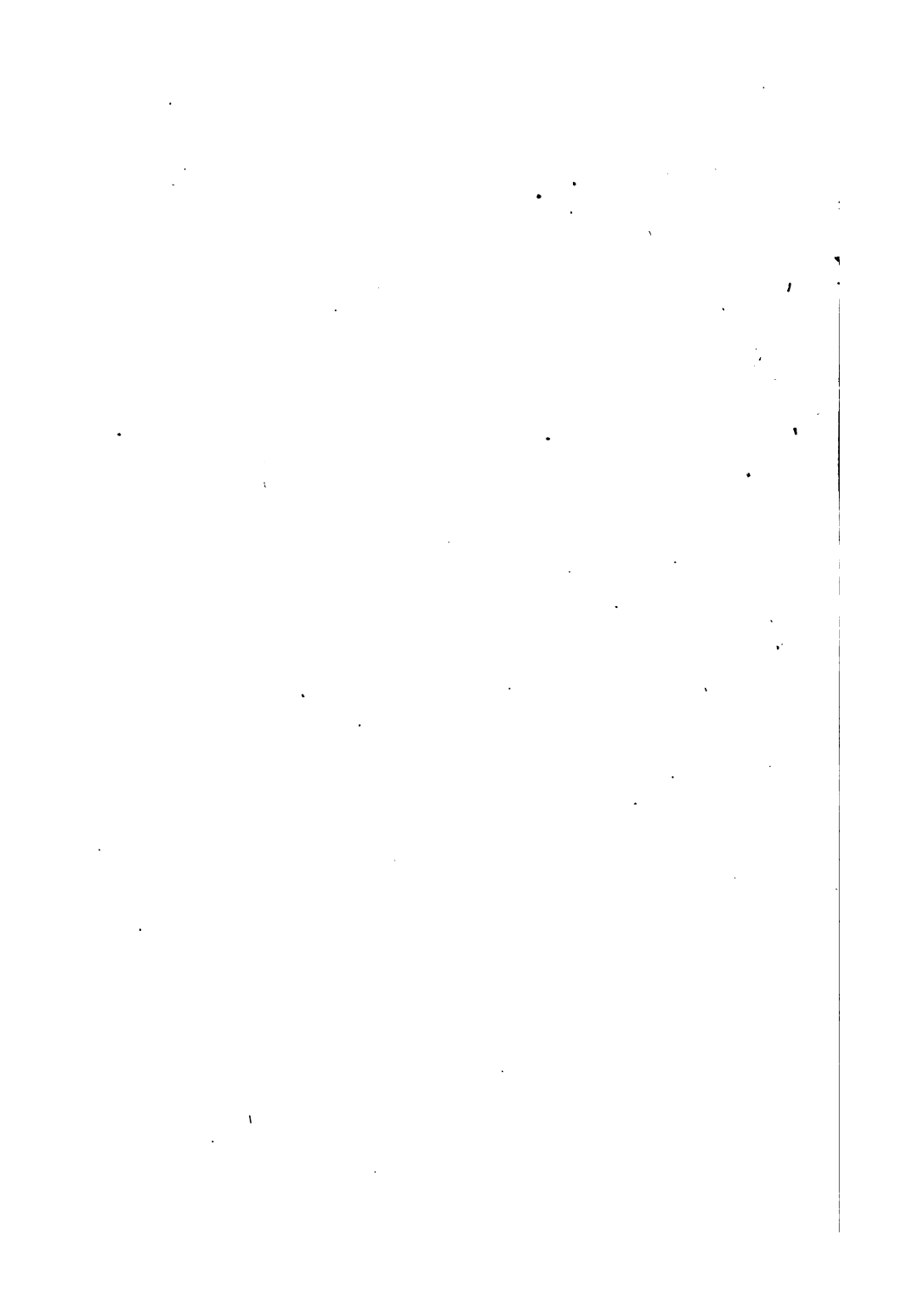




3 2044 102 780 921







# SPANISH PROSE COMPOSITION

BY

G. W. UMPHREY, Ph.D.

ASSISTANT PROFESSOR OF ROMANCE LANGUAGES IN THE  
UNIVERSITY OF CINCINNATI



NEW YORK :: CINCINNATI :: CHICAGO  
AMERICAN BOOK COMPANY



~~T 102-9215~~

EducT 2119.07.860

✓

Harvard University,  
School of Education Library,  
Gift of the Publishers

July 23, 1908.

TRANSFERRED TO  
HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY

June 12, 1929

COPYRIGHT, 1907, BY

G. W. UMPHREY.

Entered at Stationers' Hall, London.

SPANISH PROSE COMPOS.

W. P. 2

To  
MY FATHER



## PREFACE

My aim in preparing this book has been to offer interesting and systematically arranged material for conversation and composition in Spanish. It is intended to be used by students who know something about the essential principles of the Spanish language but who are not yet ready for wholly original composition; that is to say, students who have studied Spanish grammar for about one semester in college or one year in high school.

As for the general plan of Part I, I acknowledge my indebtedness to Mr. V. E. François, whose excellent French Prose Compositions suggested to me the idea of getting out a similar book for students of Spanish. The Spanish text of this part of the book is almost wholly original, composed with a view to illustrating the grammatical points to be reviewed and to supplying interesting material for conversation and exercises in translation from English into Spanish.

The lessons of Part I are intended to review systematically all the essential principles of Spanish grammar and the most important irregular verbs; the instructor should therefore see to it that the students review carefully the special rules of grammar to be applied in any given lesson. In order that more importance may be attached to the Grammar Reviews, spaces have been left for section references; the teacher may either give these when assigning the lesson, or he may have the students look them up themselves. Each student can do this readily with the aid of the index of the grammar that he may happen to be using.

The exercises in Parts II and III are similar to those in Part I, in that they are based on Spanish texts. The short stories in Part II have been taken from various sources with considerable alterations to suit the purposes of the book. The text of Part III has been taken, with

slight modifications, from Padre Isla's translation of *Gil Blas de Santillane*. The style of Padre Isla's version is simple, straightforward, and essentially Spanish; the only objection that can be raised to it as a model for imitation is that some of the words and turns of expression are becoming antiquated. Notwithstanding this, it seems to me that it would be difficult to find a more suitable text for my purpose.

After working through Part I, if the instructor thinks that his students possess sufficient mastery of Spanish no longer to need the aid of a Spanish text as basis for translation exercises, he may pass over Parts II and III to the anecdotes in Part IV or to the more difficult prose in Part V. Part V is taken, with a few slight changes, from Fitzmaurice-Kelly's *History of Spanish Literature*.

In the English exercises of Parts I, II, and III, care has been taken not to introduce any words or expressions the equivalents of which have not come up in the preceding Spanish text or questions. Nevertheless, contrary perhaps to the opinion of many on this point, I have considered it advisable to make exhaustive the English-Spanish vocabulary as well as the Spanish-English. The student with a good memory will not need to make much use of the vocabulary for the English exercises of Parts I, II, and III; others, however, who are unable to remember all the Spanish words of the preceding lessons will probably find a complete English-Spanish vocabulary very serviceable. I may add, further, that the vocabularies take the place of a dictionary only in so far as concerns the text of this book; only such equivalents are given as seem most suitable for the immediate needs of text. In regard to the adjectives, where no separate form is given for the feminine, it is understood that the same form is used for both genders.

In conclusion, I wish to thank Señor Don Roberto Peña, Consul for Cuba in Cincinnati, Dr. C. M. Underwood, and Dr. M. A. Buchanan for many kind suggestions.

G. W. U.

UNIVERSITY OF CINCINNATI

# PART I

## LESSON I

### 1. Grammar Review

Regular verbs, formation of tenses, —; *haber*, —; *tener*, —; uses, —. Definite article, forms, —; uses, —; omission, —. Reflexive verbs, —. Nouns and adjectives, plural forms, —, —; place of adjectives, —. Interrogatives, —.

### 2. Text

Un amigo mío, el señor A., tiene la intención de partir para Europa la semana próxima. Quiere visitar á Inglaterra, Francia é Italia y sobretudo España. Ha estudiado el español tres años, y habla este idioma fuertemente, 5 conociendo, además, bastante bien la literatura española; por consiguiente tiene ganas de oír hablar el español por los naturales y de ver las ciudades, los monumentos históricos y artísticos y los paisajes pintorescos de que tanto ha leído y oído hablar. Además, le gusta mucho viajar 10 y está muy contento de tener ahora la oportunidad de realizar lo que tanto ha deseado. Él y un amigo suyo que le acompañará piensan partir de Nueva York el cinco de Mayo por un vapor de la Compañía Transatlántica y ya han tomado pasaje en él. Están muy ocupados preparándose para su 15 viaje. Cuando una persona está para hacer un largo viaje ¡ qué de preparativos se hacen, qué de planes se forman, qué de castillos en el aire se construyen !

### 3. Transposition

1. Replace *un amigo* by *yo*; by *nosotros*; by *nuestros amigo*; etc.
2. Change each sentence into a question.

### 4. Questions

1. ¿Cuándo piensa partir para Europa el señor A.?
2. ¿Cuál país sobre todo quiere visitar?
3. ¿Habla bien el español?
4. ¿Habla Vd. el español fluentemente?
5. ¿Sabe Vd. hacerse entender en español?
6. ¿Conoce bien el señor A. la literatura española?
7. ¿Tiene Vd. ganas de visitar á España?
8. ¿Le gusta á Vd. oír hablar de los monumentos históricos de España?
9. ¿Le gusta á Vd. viajar?
10. Ya que tiene oportunidad de viajar en España, ¿quiere el señor A. valerse de la ocasión que se le ofrece á él?
11. ¿Tiene la intención de aprovecharse de la ocasión?
12. ¿Quiere asir la ocasión por los cabellos?
13. ¿Quién vá á acompañarle?
14. ¿Por cuál línea de vapores piensan atravesar el Océano Atlántico?

### 5. Grammar Drill

1. When do you intend to visit Spain? We intend to set out for Europe next week.
2. He speaks Spanish. Do you like Spanish? Yes, but I do not speak it fluently.
3. When do you expect to start for Europe? We shall set out next week.
4. Have you studied Spanish very much? Have you a desire to study Spanish?

5. I have five Spanish books, but I have not read them.
6. Do you like studying languages?

### 6. Composition

A friend of mine, Mr. A., and I are intending to take a long journey. We expect to set out from New York next week, shall cross the Atlantic Ocean by a steamer of the *Compañía Transatlántico*, and shall visit Spain, Italy, and other countries. We have studied Spanish a good deal and know the Spanish literature fairly well: we are therefore especially desirous of visiting Spain. Having heard Spanish spoken a good deal and having read of the picturesque Spanish landscapes, we are very glad to have now an opportunity of seeing them. We have built many castles in the air, and now that there is presented to us the chance to carry out the plans that we have formed, we are going to take advantage of it. I speak Spanish fairly well; my friend does not speak it very fluently, but he is able to make himself understood. We are making many preparations and are very busy. We have engaged our passage, and if our plans are carried out, we shall set out the 5th of May. Would you not like to accompany us?

---

## LESSON II

### 7. Grammar Review

Radical-changing verbs, first class, —; second class, —; third class, —; *Ser*, —; *estar*, —: uses, —; impersonal use of *hacer*, applied to time, —; use of present tense in Spanish to denote an act or state that still continues, —. Relative pronouns, —. Personal pronouns, conjunctive, —; position, —. Direct object preceded by *a* in Spanish when referring to a specific person, —.



## 8. Text

El señor A. ha de partir mañana por la mañana para Nueva York, donde se embarcará para España al día siguiente. Hoy está acabando los preparativos para su viaje y está muy ocupado. Aunque ya ha comprado muchas cosas y ha visitado á muchos de sus amigos, aun tiene muchas compras y visitas que hacer. No tiene que visitar á todos sus amigos: á cuantos encuentra en las calles ó en casa de sus parientes, les participa su intención de partir al día siguiente y les dice que no tendrá bastante tiempo para visitarlos. Todos le dan el parabién y le desean un buen viaje.

Cuando, poco después de anochecido, vuelve á su casa, se siente cansado, y sabiendo que ha de levantarse de madrugada, resuelve acostarse temprano. En efecto, se acuesta á las diez; pero, por cansado que está, no se duerme en seguida. ¡Hay tantas cosas en qué pensar! Hace mucho tiempo que desea visitar á España y que construye castillos en el aire, pero hasta ahora no ha podido ejecutar los planes que ha formado. Ya que puede, en fin, viajar á su sabor, está colmado de alegría y no puede menos de pensar en lo que va á hacer. Finalmente, pensando en tales cosas, se duerme, y duerme á pierna suelta hasta las cinco de la mañana siguiente.

## 9. Transposition

Replace *el señor A.* by *yo*; by *nosotros*; by *nuestros amigos*; etc.

## 10. Questions

1. ¿Está el señor A. muy ocupado?
2. ¿Por qué está ocupado?
3. El vapor sale de Nueva York el cinco del corriente, ¿no es verdad?

4. ¿Aun tiene otras visitas que hacer? ó ¿Tiene otras visitas que hacer todavía?
5. ¿Por qué no tiene que visitar á todos sus amigos?
6. ¿Qué dice á todos los que encuentra en las calles?
7. ¿Qué les hace saber?
8. ¿Cómo le responden sus amigos?
9. Sintiéndose cansado y sabiendo que ha de madrugar al día siguiente, ¿qué se decide á hacer?
10. En efecto, ¿á qué hora se acuesta?
11. ¿Por qué no se duerme en seguida?
12. ¿Duerme bien, en fin?
13. ¿Á qué hora se despertó?
14. ¿Le gusta á Usted hacer castillos en el aire?

#### II. Grammar Drill

1. There are many things to buy.
2. There are many things to think of.
3. He tells it to all the friends he meets.
4. We are making the preparations for our journey.
5. They go to bed early and do not waken until five o'clock.
6. We like building castles in the air.
7. We meet Mr. A. in the street and congratulate him.
8. They are thinking of what we are intending to do.
9. I have been wanting to travel for a long time.
10. Have you been here long? I have been here for two days.

#### 12. Composition

The steamer by which we intend to cross the ocean leaves New York the fifth instant and we have to set out for New York to-morrow; consequently we are very busy. We meet

many friends at our relatives', and as soon as we inform them of our intention to travel in Europe they congratulate us and wish us a good journey. We have still many things to buy and will not have time to visit all our friends. At last, shortly after nightfall, having made all our purchases, I return home. Feeling tired and knowing that I have to get up early, I go to bed at ten o'clock. I do not fall asleep immediately. For a long time I have been wanting to travel in Spain, and now that the chance to travel presents itself, I cannot help thinking of the long journey that I am going to take. For a long time I have been building castles in the air and have been forming many plans; now that I can carry out my plans and travel to my heart's content, I am overjoyed. Thinking of all these things, I fall asleep at last and do not waken until five o'clock the following morning.

### LESSON III

#### 13. Grammar Review

Radical-changing verbs continued. Irregular verbs, *hacer*, —; *dar*, —; *decir*, —. Imperative mood, —; subjunctive mood used to express command or entreaty, —. Conjunctive pronouns continued, —; position in a sentence with respect to verb, —; with respect to each other, —. Distinction between *tu* and *usted*, —.

#### 14. Text

Pensando en todas estas cosas el señor A. se durmió, y no se despertó hasta las cinco de la mañana siguiente. Se levantó inmediatamente y se vistió con presteza. Aunque ya había hecho sus baúles, tenía todavía mucho que hacer antes de ir á la estación. Mientras se vestía se acordó de algunas cosas que había olvidado. Recogidas éstas y cerrados

sus baúles, bajó la escalera y entró en el comedor, donde halló á sus padres y hermanos esperándole. Á eso de las siete envió por un coche para hacerse llevar con su equipaje á la estación. Así que el coche estaba delante de la casa, se preparó á despedirse de su familia. Todos le dieron la enhorabuena y también muchos consejos y encargos. — Dios te ampare, hijo mío, dijo la madre; ten cuidado de la salud, y no te pongas en peligro. — Pierde cuidado, madre mía; no tengas miedo. — No dejes de escribirme cuando te falte dinero, dijo el padre, apretándole la mano. — Diviértete bien, dijeron sus hermanos, y escríbenos á menudo. — Envíame muchas tarjetas postales y no olvides los regalos que me has prometido, dijo su hermana chica. — ¡ Buen viaje! ¡ buen viaje! añadieron todos, cuando salió de la casa y estaba para subir al coche.

#### 15. Transposition

1. Replace *el señor A.* by *yo*; by *nosotros*; by *nuestros amigos*; etc.
2. Change from the past to the present tense.
3. Change from the past to the future.

#### 16. Questions

1. ¿ Á qué hora se despertó el señor A. ?
2. ¿ Había dormido bien ?
3. ¿ Qué hizo así que se despertó ?
4. Cuando hizo sus baúles el día antes, ¿ se acordó de todo ?
5. ¿ Á quiénes encontró en el comedor ?
6. ¿ A qué hora envió por un coche ?
7. Al despedirse él de su familia, ¿ se dieron un apretón de manos ?
8. ¿ Qué consejo le dió su madre ?

9. ¿Qué le dijo su padre?
10. Cuando se despidió Usted de sus amigos antes de emprender un largo viaje, ¿qué le dicen generalmente?
11. ¿Toma Usted siempre sus consejos?

#### 17. Grammar Drill

1. They dress quickly. They dressed quickly.
2. He will not tell it to us. He does not intend to tell it to us.
3. I told it to him yesterday, did I not? I tell it to you. I am going to tell it to you.
4. Write to me when you need money, said the father to his son.
5. Have a good time and do not forget what I told you, said his brother to him.
6. Giving it to him, I got up immediately.
7. In taking leave of each other, they shake hands.

#### 18. Composition

I was very busy yesterday making preparations for my journey. I returned at about seven o'clock, and feeling very tired, I went to bed early. I awoke ten minutes ago, got up at once, and am now dressing myself. I have still a good deal to do before going to the station. I remember some things that I forgot yesterday when I packed my trunks. Having hastily gathered them together, I lock my trunks and go downstairs. My parents, brothers, and sisters are waiting for me in the dining room. My father has already sent for a carriage to take me to the station and as soon as I see it in front of the house, I prepare to take leave of my family. They all give me many pieces of advice and many

commissions, and do not fail to wish me joy. "Take care of your health and do not fail to write to me often," says my mother. "When you are in need of money, remember me," says my father. "Remember the presents you have promised us; do not forget our commissions; send us post cards often; have a good time," etc., say the others, shaking my hand. "Don't worry," I say to them, "I shall take all your advice; I shall remember all your commissions; I shall write to you often and shall send you many post cards." After taking leave of my family I go out of the house and get into the carriage that is going to take me to the station.

#### LESSON IV

##### 19. Grammar Review

Orthographic variations in the conjugations of certain verbs, verbs in *car*, —; in *gar*, —; in *ger* and *gir*, —; in *iar*, —; in *cer* and *cir*, —; etc. *Querer*, —. Tenses of the indicative, present, —; imperfect, —; perfect, —; preterit, —; pluperfect, —; etc. Numerals, —. Expression of dates, —; time of day, —.

##### 20. Text

Á las siete y diez del cinco de mayo de 1906, el señor A. subió á un coche, y se hizo llevar á la estación de ferrocarriles. Llegado que hubo á la estación, entró en la sala de espera y halló allí al amigo con quien pensaba viajar. Saludóle y le dijo: Dispénseme el haber llegado después de la hora concertada. ¿Hace mucho tiempo que está Vd. aquí? — No, acabo de llegar, contestó el otro. — ¡Bueno! Pero no hay tiempo que perder; el tren no tardará mucho en partir y deberemos tomar nuestros billetes y facturar nuestros baúles  
10 cuanto antes. — El señor A. se acercó á la ventanilla del despacho de billetes y pidió dos billetes al empleado encar-

gado de expenderlos. Hé aquí la conversación que tuvo con él: Déme Usted dos billetes de primera para Nueva York. ¿De ida y vuelta? — No, señor, sencillos. ¿Cuánto  
 15 valen? — Siete dólares, quince centavos, cada uno; catorce dólares, treinta centavos por los dos. — Sacó tres billetes de á cinco dólares de su bolsillo, se los entregó al vendedor de billetes, y recibió setenta centavos de vuelta. Entonces se dirigieron al despacho de equipajes, donde hicieron fac-  
 20 turar sus baúles. El empleado pesó los baúles, y como no había exceso de peso y por consiguiente nada que pagar, les entregó á los dos viajeros los talones, mediante los cuales podrían recoger su equipaje á su llegada á Nueva York.

### 21. Transposition

1. Replace *el señor A.* by *yo*; by *nosotros*; by *nuestros amigos*; etc.
2. Replace past tenses by present.
3. Replace past tenses by future.

### 22. Questions

1. ¿Á cuántos del mes partió el señor A. para Nueva York?
2. ¿Á qué hora llegó á la estación?
3. ¿Á quién halló esperándole en la sala de espera?
4. ¿Hacia mucho tiempo que su amigo le esperaba allí cuando llegó?
5. ¿Qué dijo á su amigo?
6. ¿Dónde se toman los billetes?
7. ¿Cuántos billetes pidió el señor A.?
8. ¿Cuánto pagó por los dos?
9. Entonces, ¿á dónde se dirigieron?
10. Sírvase decirme qué hora es.
11. Sírvase decirme á cuántos del mes estamos.

**23. Grammar Drill**

1. His friend was waiting for him when he arrived.
2. Have you been waiting for me long? No, I have just arrived.
3. His friend had been there ten minutes when he arrived.
4. I approached the ticket office, asked for two tickets, and paid for them.
5. Take the book from your pocket and hand it to me.
6. I send for a carriage and have myself taken to the station.
7. I enter the station and betake myself at once to the waiting room.
8. What day is it to-day? It is the 12th of May.
9. What time is it? It is 4.20.
10. He arrived the 19th of July, at 7.40 in the evening.

**24. Translation**

I sent for a carriage, took leave of my family, and had myself taken to the station. As soon as I arrived there, I entered the waiting room, and not finding my friend I waited for him. He arrived five minutes after the hour agreed upon. After we had shaken hands, he said: "Pardon me for not arriving at half-past seven. Have you been here long?" "No," I replied, "I have not been here long. I arrived at half-past seven, and it is now twenty minutes to eight. But we have a good deal to do, and the train will not be long in starting; consequently there is no time to lose. I shall get our tickets, and then we shall check our baggage." I approached the wicket of the ticket office and asked for two first-class tickets. "Return?" asked the ticket seller. "No, single. How much are they?" "Seventeen dollars eighty cents for the two." I handed him two ten-dollar bills, and received two dollars and twenty cents in change. Then we betook



ourselves to the baggage room to get our baggage checked. I called an employee and said to him: "Will you please weigh these three trunks, and if there is no excess weight, please check them as soon as possible." After weighing the trunks, he said: "There is no excess and consequently nothing to pay. Here you have the checks. On your arrival in New York, hand them to an employee in the baggage room, and he will find your trunks for you."

## LESSON V

### 25. Grammar Review

Orthographical variations in the conjugation of certain verbs continued.

Inceptive verbs in *cer*, —; irregular verbs, *poner*, —; *ir*, —; *salir*, —; *oir*, —. Disjunctive pronouns, —; uses, —. Imperative forms continued.

### 26. Text

Facturados los baúles, los dos amigos no tienen más que hacer. Se acercan al hombre que está cerca de la puerta del andén de salida y le preguntan á qué hora sale el tren para Nueva York. — Á las ocho en punto, responde éste. No  
5 faltan sino seis minutos para que salga, y si les gusta á Ustedes, pueden aguardar en el andén á que llegue. — En efecto, no tarda mucho en llegar. Así que llega, cuantos tienen la intención de irse se disponen á subir al tren. Se despiden de los amigos que les han acompañado á la estación. Se dan  
10 unos apretones de manos y se dicen: ¡Feliz viaje! Espero que se divertirá mucho. ¡Muchos recuerdos á su hermano! Dé Vd. memorias de mi parte á todos nuestros amigos en Nueva York. No se olvide de darnos noticias de Vd. y de su hermana cuando esté en París. Tenga Vd. la bondad de  
15 escribir á mi prima y á mí de cuando en cuando. Espero que Vd. llegue sin novedad alguna. Le deseo buen viaje.

— Muchas gracias. Le doy á Vd. muchísimas gracias. Le agradezco mucho su amabilidad, etc.

El señor A. y su amigo se apresuran para poder ocupar  
20 buenos sitios. Suben al primer coche, escogen dos asientos  
junto á una ventanilla y se sientan. Un empleado grita:  
¡ Señores viajeros al tren! La locomotora silba, el tren se  
pone en marcha y pronto nuestros amigos están en camino  
para Nueva York.

### 27. Transposition

1. Replace *los dos amigos* by *yo*; by *nosotros*; by *nuestro amigo*; etc.
2. Replace the present tense by the past.
3. Replace the present tense by the future.

### 28. Questions

1. Acercándose al empleado cerca de la puerta del andén,  
¿ qué le preguntan?
2. ¿ Tarda el tren mucho en llegar?
3. Llegado el tren, ¿ qué se disponen á hacer los que tienen  
la intención de irse?
4. ¿ Cuáles son algunas de las expresiones de amistad de que  
se sirven los que se despiden unos de otros?
5. Cuando el tren llega y se pára delante del andén, ¿ se  
apresuran á subir á él nuestros amigos? ¿ Por qué?
6. Un poco antes de la salida del tren, ¿ qué grita un em-  
pleado?
7. ¿ Se pone el tren en marcha lentamente ó á toda velo-  
cidad?

### 29. Grammar Drill

1. He and his friend wait on the platform until the train  
comes.
2. I thank him and his friend for their kindness.
3. I give it to him, not to her.

4. He will accompany you and me to the station.
5. The train will not be long in coming; it leaves for New York in six minutes.

### 30. Translation

I arrived at the station twenty minutes past seven, and found my friend waiting for me. After greeting him I approached the ticket office, asked for two tickets, and paid for them. Then we betook ourselves to the baggage room and checked our trunks. Then, at a quarter to eight, we asked an employee when the train would leave for New York. He replied that it would not be long in coming, that it would leave at eight o'clock sharp. Having nothing more to do, we went out to the platform and were waiting for the train when it arrived at full speed and stopped in front of the station. In order to get good seats we hastily got into the first coach and sat down near a window. An employee cried out, "All aboard"; the locomotive whistled, the train slowly started, and soon we were on the way to New York at full speed.

At a railway station one hears many expressions of friendship. When those who are intending to go away take leave of their friends, they say to them: "Do not forget to write to us from time to time. I shall give your regards to our friends in New York. I am grateful to you for your kindness. I hope that I shall see you again soon." Those who have accompanied them to the station say to them: "Good-by. I wish you a good journey. Be good enough to write to me and my mother when you are in Paris. Give my regards to our friends. Remember me to your sister. Do not fail to let me hear from you," etc.

## LESSON VI

### 31. Grammar Review

Irregular verbs, *saber*, —; *ver*, —. Indefinite pronouns, —; indefinite adjectives, —. Position of descriptive adjectives, —.

## 32. Text

El señor A. y su amigo están en camino para Nueva York. Hay muchos viajeros en el mismo vagón, los cuales se divierten de varios modos: algunos miran el paisaje por la ventanilla; otros leen periódicos ó libros interesantes; otros charlan  
5 con sus amigos; otros juegan á los naipes; otros comen frutas y dulces: todos se divierten mucho; nadie, al parecer, se aburre. Á la hora de la comida, á saber, á eso de las doce, cualquiera que tenga hambre se dirige al coche salón, vagón que sirve de comedor. Algunos de los otros que han llevado  
10 refrescos consigo los comen; los demás tienen que aguardar á llegar á su destino. Entretanto, el tren atraviesa ya verdes praderas, ya regiones montañosas, pasa ora sobre puentes elevados, ora por largos túneles. Es un tren expreso y no se pára en todas las estaciones; y en las grandes ciudades  
15 las paradas son muy breves. Entre las estaciones marcha á toda velocidad. Cuantos están en el tren saben que algunas veces hay choques y descarrilamientos, pero todos esperan llegar á su destino sanos y salvos, por lo cual nadie tiene miedo de accidentes cualesquiera. Después de unas siete horas  
20 el tren va acercándose á Nueva York. Á las tres y media de la tarde llega á la estación y todos se apresuran á bajar.

## 33. Transposition

1. Replace *el señor A. y su amigo* by *yo*; by *nosotros*; etc.
2. Change from present tense to past.
3. Change from present tense to future.

## 34. Questions

1. ¿Hay muchos pasajeros en el coche en que están nuestros amigos?

2. ¿Qué hacen para divertirse?
3. ¿Hay siempre algo que ver y hacer en el tren?
4. ¿Se aburre Vd. algunas veces en el tren?
5. Á eso de las doce, ¿á dónde se dirigen los que quieren comer?
6. ¿Le gusta viajar cuando el tren marcha á toda prisa?
7. Por lo común, ¿marchan lentamente los trenes en los Estados Unidos?
8. Aunque se sabe que frecuentemente hay choques y otros accidentes, ¿tienen miedo muchas personas cuando viajan?
9. ¿Qué esperan todos?
10. Cuando Vd. viaja, ¿tiene miedo de cualesquiera accidentes?

### 35. Grammar Drill

1. All the passengers amuse themselves; no one has a dull time.
2. Some look out of the windows; others read the newspapers.
3. Many of the passengers are playing cards.
4. Whoever is hungry betakes himself to the dining-car.
5. I am not afraid of any accident whatever.
6. I see no one and no one sees me.
7. All who are in the train hope to arrive in New York safe and sound.

### 36. Translation

As soon as the train stops in front of the station, we get into one of the coaches and sit down near a window. We look out of the window and see many travelers on the platform. An employee cries out, "All aboard," and all who intend to go away, hurry

and get into the train. The locomotive whistles; then the train starts slowly, and we are at last on our way to New York. In order to amuse ourselves we look out of the window, read the newspapers, or chat. The other passengers amuse themselves in various ways. Some are playing cards, others are eating fruits and sweets. There is always something to do or see, and no one apparently has a dull time. At about twelve o'clock whoever is hungry betakes himself to the dining car; the others eat the lunches they have brought with them, or if they have nothing to eat, wait until they arrive at their destination. When the train stops at the large stations, many passengers get down and others get into the train. Between the stations the train goes at full speed, passing now through green meadows, now through mountainous districts. When, from time to time, it passes at full speed through long tunnels and over high bridges, some of the passengers are afraid; but the others, especially those who have traveled a good deal, have no fear whatever.

After some seven or eight hours the train approaches New York and all prepare to get off. All arrive at their destination safe and sound without any accident whatever and descend from the train as soon as it stops.

## LESSON VII

### 37. Grammar Review

Irregular verbs, *salir*, —; *retir*, —. Infinitives used substantively, —; with *a*, —; with *de*, —; with other prepositions, —, without preposition, —.

### 38. Text

El vapor de la Compañía Transatlántica debe salir al día siguiente á las ocho y media de la mañana. Á las siete nuestros amigos se hacen llevar al embarcadero y se embarcan con muchos otros viajeros. Á la hora señalada el vapor está dispuesto á salir; se pone en marcha, y alejándose del

muelle, se dirige á la entrada del puerto. Después de estar el buque fuera del puerto, pronto pierden de vista los pasajeros las costas americanas.

El primer día está el señor A. muy bien de salud; goza  
10 del aire fresco y se alegra mucho de haberse aprovechado de la ocasión de atravesar el océano. Al segundo día de navegación, el mar se agita un poco; el señor A. empieza á experimentar un malestar, ligero al principio pero luego muy fuerte. Tiene dolor de cabeza y frío en todo el cuerpo.  
15 Hasta ahora no había estado jamás en el mar, pero ha oído hablar muchas veces del mareo que se padece en los viajes por mar y sabe bien lo que tiene. Sin embargo, le da escaso consuelo el saber que otros muchos se han mareado y se marearán. No puede quedarse sobre cubierta; baja á  
20 su camarote y no se mueve de él en todo el día. Sufre de un modo horrible. Envía por el médico del buque y le dice que teme estarse muriendo. El médico se ríe de él y le dice que en otro camarote hay un hombre que está tan mareado que teme no morir. Sale del camarote diciéndole: No  
25 pase Vd. cuidado. No se está Vd. muriendo; nadie se muere de mareo. — En efecto, nuestro amigo no se muere. Después de algunas horas se siente mejor y al día siguiente está bueno de nuevo. Se levanta temprano y sube á la cubierta.

### 39. Questions

1. ¿Á qué hora debe salir el vapor?
2. ¿Á qué hora se hacen llevar nuestros amigos al embarcadero?
3. ¿Sale el vapor á la hora señalada?
4. ¿Cuando el buque está fuera del puerto, ¿se pierde pronto de vista la ciudad?

5. ¿Se marea el señor A. el primer día de navegación?
6. ¿Cuándo se marea?
7. ¿Se marea Vd. cuando viaja por mar?
8. ¿Le da á Vd. consuelo el saber que otros muchos se marean?
9. ¿Sirve de algo enviar por el médico?
10. Cuando uno está muy mareado, ¿prefiere morirse que continuar viviendo?
11. ¿Entiende Vd. el chiste del médico?
12. ¿Mueren muchos viajeros de mareo?
13. Después de algunas horas, ¿pasa generalmente el malestar?

#### 40. Grammar Drill

1. I laugh at them and they laugh at me.
2. They are waiting for the boat to leave.
3. Knowing that others are seasick too gives me little consolation.
4. The steamer is to sail on the 6th of May, 1906, at eight o'clock in the morning.
5. They have themselves taken to the boat.
6. As soon as the boat is ready to sail our friends go on board.
7. We fear we shall not arrive in time.
8. They fear they are dying.
9. I am not afraid of getting seasick.
10. I am glad that I am here.

#### 41. Translation

The next morning I get up early and have myself taken to the wharf. I find many travelers there waiting for the boat to leave. It will not be long in leaving, and those who are intending to go



away take leave of the friends who have accompanied them to the wharf and go on board. At last the steamer is ready to start. It moves away slowly from the pier and makes its way to the harbor entrance. Now we are outside the harbor and soon lose sight of the city and coast.

As soon as we lose sight of New York the sea becomes somewhat rough and some of the passengers become seasick. I am not afraid of getting seasick and laugh at the others. The second day out I am not so well; I begin to have a headache, and soon I am suffering horribly. I know at once what is wrong with me; the other passengers know too and laugh at me. I do not remain long on deck; I go down to my stateroom and go to bed. Knowing that travelers generally become seasick when the sea is rough gives me consolation. Some of the passengers on the same boat fear they are dying and send for the doctor. Others are so seasick that they wish to die; they are not afraid they will die; they are afraid they will not die. Although I am in great pain I do not send for the doctor. I know that no one dies of seasickness and hope to be better the following day.

On the following morning I feel better; I get up early, go on deck, and enjoy the fresh air, I am very glad that I am on a steamer that is crossing the ocean at full speed.

## LESSON VIII

### 42. Grammar Review

*Ver*, —; *ir*, —; *hacer*, —. Infinitive mood continued. Present participle, uses, —; *estar*, *ir*, *venir*, followed by present participle to form periphrastic progressive tenses, —. Past participle, —; English past participle translated by active infinitive after *hacer*, *oir*, *ver*, etc. Apocopation of adjectives, —.

### 43. Text

Al tercer día de navegación el mar estaba más manso, y ya teniendo pié marino y gozando de una salud excelente, el

señor A. se divertía sumamente. Le gustaba muchísimo el movimiento del buque, el ruido de las olas, la brisa fresca y salada, y sobre todo, la vida de cada día á bordo de un gran vapor trasatlántico. Además, se le desarrolló el más grande apetito que había sentido en su vida, y siendo de primer orden la cocina del buque, no podía menos de estar gozoso durante el resto de la travesía.

- 10 Quince días después de haber perdido de vista el puente colgante de Brooklyn y la estatua colosal de la Libertad iluminando al mundo, el buque iba acercándose á su destino y todos á bordo estaban muy contentos. La travesía, algo más larga de lo usual, había sido, en conjunto, muy agradable  
15 y todos se habían divertido mucho; sin embargo, cuando de pronto se oyó el grito, ¡Tierra! ¡Tierra! todos se alegraron de que el largo viaje por mar fuese acabándose. Subieron prontamente á la cubierta y vieron como una nube blanquecina en el horizonte; todos supieron que habían  
20 llegado, en fin, á vista de las costas de la Península.

Algunas horas después, el buque echó sus anclas en la Bahía de Cádiz y todos los que querían desembarcar allí se hicieron llevar del vapor al muelle por los boteros cuya ocupación es hacer esto.

#### 44. Transposition

1. Replace *el señor A.* by *yo*; by *nuestros amigos*; by *nosotros*; etc.
2. Change from past to present tense.

#### 45. Questions

1. ¿Estaba bueno el señor A. durante toda la travesía?
2. Pasado el mareo, ¿gozaba de una buena salud durante el resto de la travesía?
3. ¿Se divertía mucho á bordo?

4. ¿Le gustan á Vd. los viajes por mar?
5. ¿Le gusta á Vd. la vida á bordo de un gran vapor trasatlántico?
6. ¿Le gusta á Vd. el movimiento del buque? ¿El ruido de las olas?
7. ¿Se le desarrolló al señor A. un grande apetito?
8. ¿Cuántos días duró la travesía?
9. En conjunto, ¿era agradable?
10. ¿Se alegraron todos cuando iba acabándose el viaje?
11. ¿Se alegraban de ver á lo lejos las costas de la Península?
12. Cuando el vapor hubo echado sus anclas en la Bahía de Cádiz, ¿quiénes se acercaron á él para llevar á los viajeros al muelle?
13. ¿Cuál es la ocupación de estos boteros?

#### 46. Grammar Drill

1. I find my friend waiting for me.
2. Having a good appetite and the cooking being first-class, he cannot help enjoying his dinner.
3. What are you doing now? I am studying my lessons.
4. The steamer is drawing near its destination.
5. Our long sea voyage is drawing near an end.
6. I am having myself taken to the wharf.
7. Having no money, I cannot travel. Having no money is not very pleasant.
8. The train will not be long in coming.
9. I have heard it said that he does not like traveling.
10. Knowing that he is there, I shall not go. Knowing that he is there gives me consolation.
11. As soon as the steamer had cast anchor in the Bay of Cadiz I had myself taken to the wharf.

## 47. Translation

On the whole the sea voyage was very agreeable. A few hours after having lost sight of the Statue of Liberty in New York harbor, the sea began to get somewhat rough and I became seasick immediately. I went down to my berth and remained there the whole day. I suffered horribly, but knowing that no one dies of seasickness and hoping to be better the following morning, I did not send for a doctor. After the second day out I was well again and began to enjoy immensely the movement of the boat, the fresh salt breezes, and the sound of the waves. I liked very much the life on board a large transatlantic steamer; the cooking was first-class, and as soon as the seasickness had passed I began to have the best appetite I have ever had. After the third day I enjoyed excellent health during the rest of the passage and amused myself in various ways. Although the passage was longer than usual, no one had a dull time.

One day, two weeks after having left New York, I was in my stateroom when suddenly I heard the cry, "Land! Land!" I went up on deck at once and saw in the distance something like a whitish cloud. They told me the boat was approaching Spain and that what I saw on the horizon was the coast of the Peninsula. When I heard that the voyage was drawing near its end, I was very glad. Although I had enjoyed myself very much on board, I was glad to know that I should soon be in Spain.

As soon as the boat had cast anchor in the Bay of Cadiz, many boatmen whose business it was to take travelers from the large steamers to the wharf approached our boat. My friend A. and I called one of them and had ourselves taken to the wharf.

## LESSON IX

## 48. Grammar Review

Irregular verbs, *traer*, —; *venir*, —; *hacer*, —; *querer*, —; *tener*, —. Review of numerals, —; dates, —; expressions of

time, —. Demonstrative adjectives, —; demonstrative pronouns, —.

#### 49. Text

Así que todos los viajeros se hubieron hecho llevar al muelle, el señor A. y su amigo se despiden de los otros pasajeros con los cuales han vivido quince días en tanta intimidad. Entonces se dirigen á la aduana donde se verificará el registro de sus baúles y maletas. Saben que sus efectos serán revueltos, pero no hay remedio: los equipajes de todos los viajeros que llegan á cualquier puerto de España deben someterse á la visita de los aduaneros. Queriendo acabar cuanto antes con este registro, entran con los otros viajeros en una gran sala, llaman á un empleado de la aduana y le dicen: Tenga Vd. la bondad de registrar nuestros baúles. — Éste les pregunta: ¿Tienen Vds. algo que declarar? — El señor A. responde: No señor, no llevamos sino efectos de nuestro uso personal. Si Vd. quiere verlo por sí mismo, aquí tiene Vd. las llaves.

Terminado el registro, los dos amigos hacen traer los baúles á la sala de equipajes de la estación de los ferrocarriles, que se halla muy cerca de la aduana. Quieren tomar el primer tren para Madrid, y para averiguar cuando éste sale de Cádiz, compran una Guía General de los Ferrocarriles. Hallan en ésta, página 136, el itinerario de la línea de Cádiz á Madrid, donde leen que un tren expreso sale de Cádiz á las tres y veinte y cinco de la tarde y llega á Madrid á las diez menos veinte y cinco minutos de la mañana siguiente, pasando por Jerez, Sevilla, Córdoba, etc., necesitando unas diez y ocho horas para recorrer 442 kilómetros, es decir, unas 276 millas inglesas. “Los trenes españoles no son evidentemente los más rápidos del mundo,” dice riendo el señor A. á su amigo.

- 30 Faltando hora y media para la salida del tren, entran en la sala de espera y estudian la Guía que han comprado. Hay en ella muchos informes muy útiles para los viajeros en España.

#### 50. Questions

1. ¿Cuándo se despiden el Señor A. y su amigo de los otros viajeros?
2. Hecho esto, ¿á dónde se dirigen?
3. ¿Dónde se verefica el registro de los equipajes?
4. ¿Son revueltos generalmente los efectos de los viajeros por los aduaneros?
5. ¿Sirve para algo tratar de evitar el registro?
6. ¿Á cuyo cargo está el registro?
7. ¿Quién hace la visita en una aduana?
8. ¿Qué pregunta el aduanero?
9. ¿Qué responde el Señor A.?
10. ¿Son los efectos de uso personal libres de derechos?
11. Registrados los equipajes, ¿qué hacen los dos amigos?
12. ¿Está la estación muy lejos del puerto?
13. ¿Para qué sirve la Guía General de los Ferrocarriles?
14. ¿Son los trenes muy rápidos en España?
15. ¿Cuántas horas necesita andar desde Cádiz á Madrid?
16. ¿Á qué distancia está Cádiz de Madrid? ó, ¿cuánto dista Cádiz de Madrid? ó, ¿cuántos kilómetros hay desde Cádiz á Madrid?

#### 51. Grammar Drill

1. Our steamer cast anchor in the harbor of Cádiz at 2.30 in the afternoon, the 24th of May, 1906.
2. How far is it from Cádiz to Madrid? It is 442 kilometers, about 276 English miles.

3. An express train in Spain goes about twenty-five kilometers an hour.
4. This valise that I have; that valise that you have; that valise that he has. This valise and that one; that valise and this one.
5. Madrid and Cadiz are two cities in Spain: the former is the capital of Spain, the latter is the capital of a province.

### 52. Translation

As soon as our steamer cast anchor in the harbor, many boatmen whose business it is to take passengers from the large boats to the wharf approached us. I called one of these and had myself and my baggage taken to the wharf. There I took leave of the other passengers and made my way to the customhouse. I wanted to take the first train for Madrid; consequently I desired to get through with the inspection of my trunks as soon as possible. I knew that my things would be turned upside down by the customhouse officers, but there was no help for it; all the baggage of travelers that arrive at any port whatever in Spain is subject to this inspection, and there is no use to try to avoid it. I entered a large room in which there were many other travelers, called an employee, and said to him, "Be good enough to examine my trunks." He asked me if I had anything dutiable. "I have nothing dutiable," I replied. "If you wish my keys here they are. You will find nothing but things for my personal use."

The inspection of my trunks being over, I had them taken to the baggage room of the station. I entered the waiting room and asked an employee when the first train would leave for Madrid. "At 3.25," he replied. There being an hour and a half before the departure of the train, I bought a Railway Guide, and found in it much useful information.

The trains are not very fast in Spain. An express train leaves Cadiz every day at 3.25 in the afternoon and reaches Madrid at

9.35 the following morning, a journey of eighteen hours, although Madrid is only 442 kilometers from Cadiz.

## LESSON X

### 53. Grammar Review

Subjunctive mood, general principle underlying the use of the subjunctive, —; in substantive clauses, —; in adjectival clauses, —; in adverbial clauses, —.

### 54. Text

Luego, sentados en la sala de espera, el señor A. dice á su amigo: — Falta más de una hora para que salga nuestro tren y el despacho de billetes no se ha abierto todavía. Entretanto le leeré á Vd. en la Guía de los Ferrocarriles que tengo aquí algunas indicaciones útiles respecto á los billetes de viajeros, la facturación de equipajes, los itinerarios, etc. Quisiera que se aprovechase Vd. de lo que voy á leerle.

“Los despachos de billetes se abren con una hora de anticipación á la señalada para la salida del tren. — Cuando por una causa cualquiera un viajero no pueda utilizar su billete para viajar en el tren designado en el mismo, podrá ser autorizado por el Jefe de estación para hacerlo en cualquiera otro tren que lleve coches de la clase correspondiente al billete y salga de la estación el mismo día de la fecha de éste. — Ningún viajero tiene derecho á que se expida billete para un tren que no tenga coches de la clase que desee ocupar, ó que no tenga parada en la estación á que quiera dirigirse. — Departamentos para los no fumadores. En todos los trenes de viajeros que lleven coches de primera clase, habrá un departamento en el cual no se podrá fumar. — En todo tren de viajeros que lleve carruajes de primera clase, habrá uno ó más departamentos reservados para las señoras que viajen



solas. — Todo viajero tiene derecho á ocupar el asiento que escoja al subir al carruaje. Para justificar durante el viaje  
25 este derecho, bastará que cuando momentáneamente abandone su asiento, deje sobre él una prenda ú objeto de su pertinencia. — Los viajeros pueden llevar á la mano los bultos que estimen convenientes, siempre que por su volumen, olor ú otras circunstancias no causen molestias á los demás. — Para  
30 entrar en los andenes es preciso presentar ó el billete que da derecho á ocupar un asiento en los coches ó un billete de andén, que permita la entrada en los mismos."

### 55. Questions

1. ¿Se hallan muchos informes en la Guía de los Ferrocarriles?
2. Para gozar á fondo de un viaje en un país extranjero, ¿es preciso enterarse cuanto antes de las formalidades de la aduana, de la facturación de equipajes, etc.?
3. ¿Cuándo se abren los despachos de billetes?
4. Cuando un viajero no pueda partir en el tren para el cual ha tomado un billete, ¿se permite que viaje en el tren próximo?
5. ¿Se permite que un viajero viaje en un tren que no lleve coches de tercera clase, si ha tomado un billete de tercera?
6. ¿Hay en todos los trenes departamentos reservados para los no fumadores?
7. ¿Hay departamentos reservados para las señoras que viajen solas?
8. ¿Tiene todo viajero derecho á ocupar el mismo asiento durante todo el viaje?

9. Para guardar su asiento, ¿qué debe hacer un viajero que, abandonándolo algunos minutos, tenga la intención de volver á ocuparlo?
10. ¿Se permite que un viajero lleve á la mano bultos que causen molestia á los otros viajeros?
11. Á menos que presenten un billete de andén, ¿se permite que entren en el andén los que no tienen intención de subir al tren?

#### 56. Grammar Drill

1. I wish him to write the letter. I wish to write the letter.
2. I think the train leaves at 3.15. I do not think the train leaves at 3.15.
3. I am looking for a man who speaks Spanish. I have found a man who speaks Spanish.
4. We must acquaint ourselves at once with these formalities.
5. A traveler who has taken a third-class ticket has no right to travel in a train that does not have any third-class coaches.
6. In every train that has first-class coaches there is a compartment reserved for ladies who are traveling alone.
7. They will permit you to take the next train provided that it leaves the same day.
8. I will give him the book when he arrives. I gave him the book when he arrived.

#### 57. Translation

When I entered the waiting room at the station, an employee told me that the ticket office had not opened yet, that it would open at 2.35, an hour before the departure of the train. I sat down

in the waiting room, took out my Railway Guide, and read what is found in it regarding passenger tickets, the checking of baggage, etc. I have now become familiar with all these formalities and wish to post you on them, in order that you may be able to enjoy your trip thoroughly when you come to Spain.

The ticket office opens an hour before the train leaves. When for some reason or other a passenger is unable to leave on the train for which he has taken his ticket, he is permitted to go on the next train provided it leaves on the same day and stops at the station at which he wishes to get out. If a traveler has taken a third-class ticket, he has no right to get into a train that has no third-class coaches. Travelers must check their baggage fifteen minutes before the train leaves. An employee will not permit any one to go out upon the platform unless he shows him a ticket. Whatever train you take, you will find in it a compartment reserved for ladies. In all trains that have first-class coaches there are compartments reserved for those who do not smoke. Every traveler has a right to occupy the seat he selects on getting into the train. When he leaves his seat a few minutes and intends to occupy it again, it will be sufficient for him to leave upon it his valise, or his hat, or any object belonging to him. Travelers are permitted to take small parcels into the passenger coach provided they do not inconvenience the other travelers.

I hope that these hints may be useful to you when you are traveling in Spain.

## LESSON XI

### 58. Grammar Review

Irregular verbs, *otr*, —; *valer*, —; irregular past participles of otherwise regular verbs, *escribir*, *abrir*, etc. Subjunctive mood continued. Present subjunctive used to express command or entreaty, —. Sequence of tenses; a present or future tense in the main clause is followed by the present subjunctive, and a past tense by the imperfect.

## 59. Text

Á eso de las tres el señor A. se acerca al despacho de billetes y pide dos billetes de primera para Madrid. — ¿De ida y vuelta? pregunta el vendedor de billetes. — No, Señor, sencillos. — Vale 53 pesetas 5 céntimos cada uno, 106 pesetas 10 céntimos los dos. — Queremos viajar en un vagón-cama desde Sevilla á Madrid; sírvase decirme dónde se venden los billetes suplementarios de que hemos de proveernos. — Vds. podrán obtenerlos del conductor del vagón-cama en la estación de Sevilla; ó, para su comodidad, puedo  
10 facilitárselos ahora. Vale 21 pesetas 60 céntimos, cada uno. Habiendo pagado sus billetes, se dirigen á la sala de equipajes y facturan sus baúles. Entonces entran en el andén y preguntan á un empleado si el tren para Madrid está listo. Éste contesta que el tren está para salir y que pueden subir  
15 en él tan pronto como quieran hacerlo.

A las once menos veinte minutos de la mañana siguiente llegan á Madrid y bajan en la hermosa Estación del Mediodía. En la plaza delante de la estación ven muchos coches de alquiler, ó simones, como se llaman en Madrid.  
20 El señor A. llama á un cochero y le dice: ¿Está libre? — Sí, Señor, á la disposición de Vd. ¿A dónde quiere Vd. ir? — Llévenos á la calle de los Coloreros, número 22. — ¿Toma Vd. el coche por la carrera ó por horas? — Por la carrera. — Está bien. Suban Vds., señores.

25 Pasando por el Paseo del Prado, la Carrera de San Jerónimo, la Puerta del Sol, no tardan mucho en llegar á la calle de los Coloreros, pequeña calle muy cerca de la Puerta del Sol. El simón se pára, los amigos bajan y el Señor A. entrega al cochero la peseta y media que le debe y una propina de  
30 25 céntimos de más.

**60. Questions**

1. Acercándose al vendedor de billetes, ¿qué le pide el Señor A.?
2. ¿Cuánto vale un billete de primera desde Cádiz á Madrid?
3. ¿Cuánto se debe pagar por el billete suplementario para el vagón-cama?
4. ¿Cómo quieren viajar los dos amigos desde Sevilla á Madrid?
5. ¿De qué ha de proveerse todo viajero que quiera viajar así?
6. ¿Dónde se facilitan los billetes suplementarios á los viajeros?
7. ¿Dónde se facturan los equipajes?
8. Cuando entran en el andén, ¿está el tren para salir?
9. ¿Se apresuran á subir al tren?
10. Luego después, ¿se pone en marcha el tren?
11. ¿Cuándo llega el tren á Madrid? ¿En cuál estación pára?
12. Sírvase decirme lo que le dice el Señor A. al cochero y lo que éste responde.
13. ¿Cuánto le debe el Señor A. al cochero?
14. ¿Cuánto le da de más? ó, ¿qué le da á más de la peseta y media que le debe?
15. ¿Es costumbre dar una propina al cochero?

**61. Grammar Drill**

1. Please give me two tickets for Madrid. Please give them to me.
2. Have the goodness to ask your friend for the book.

3. Coachman, take us to the Puerta del Sol.
4. All right; get in, gentlemen. I shall not be long in getting you there.
5. We shall have ourselves taken to number 24, Calle de los Coloreros as soon as we reach Madrid.
6. You will not be permitted to get into the train unless you have your ticket.
7. As soon as you get down in the Estación del Mediodía, you will see several hacks in the square in front of the station; call a coachman and have yourself taken to number 5, Calle de Preciados.

#### 62. Translation

The ticket office opened at 2.35, an hour before the departure of the train. At about three o'clock I approached the ticket seller and said: "Give me a first-class single ticket for Madrid." After he had handed me the ticket I said to him: "I wish to travel in a sleeper from Seville to Madrid and I believe that I have to provide myself with a supplementary ticket. Please tell me whether they are sold here or in the station at Seville." "They are generally sold in Seville," he replied, "but for the convenience of travelers I am able to supply them here." I paid him seventy-four pesetas sixty-five céntimos for the two tickets and then made my way to the baggage room to check my trunks. This done, I went out to the platform, and seeing that the train was about to leave, I quickly got into a first-class coach and selected a good seat. A few minutes later I heard the cry, "All aboard!" and soon the train started.

The next morning I arrived in Madrid at 10.35. As soon as the train stopped in the Estación del Mediodía I got out and made my way to the square in front of the station. There were many hacks there. I approached one of them and said to the coachman: "I wish to have myself taken to number 5, Calle de Preciados.

Are you free now?" He replied that he was at my service, and I got into the carriage. When the hack stopped in the Calle de Preciados, I said to the driver, "How much do I owe you?" "One peseta," he replied. I gave him one peseta twenty-five céntimos. Before leaving X. my friends had told me it is customary to give a coachman a tip of twenty-five céntimos or one real as it is sometimes called.

## LESSON XII

### 63. Grammar Review

Irregular verbs, *caer*, —; *querer*, —. Adjectives, comparison, —; translations of *than* after comparatives, —; translations of *in* after a superlative, —. Article omitted after a noun in apposition, —.

### 64. Text

Á la mañana siguiente el Señor A. saca su Guía Baedeker y lee lo que se halla en ella tocante á la historia de la villa y corte, ó sea Madrid, el aspecto general, las calles y plazas principales y la vida de cada día; y al mismo tiempo estudia  
5 el plano excelente que ella contiene. Por consiguiente, cuando, después de un desayuno, un poco más ligero de lo que se toma generalmente en los Estados Unidos, sale á la calle, no tiene dificultad alguna en orientarse. Ha oído hablar muchas veces de la Puerta del Sol; por esta razón  
10 se dirige inmediatamente á ella. Esta plaza famosa es el centro de la ciudad; de ella salen todos los tranvías y vehículos; á ella afluyen casi todas las grandes calles, las de Alcalá, Carrera de San Jerónimo, Carretas, Mayor, Arenal, Preciados, etc. Todo aquel día y los días siguientes visita  
15 los monumentos, fuentes, plazas, edificios interesantes: el Palacio Real, edificio muy soberbio y majestuoso, donde viven el rey y la familia real; el Museo del Prado, llamado

así por hallarse en el Paseo del mismo nombre, que, á causa de sus muchas pinturas de Velázquez, Murillo, Ribera, Goya, 20 Rafael, Ticiano, Rubens, etc., está reputado como uno de los mejores del mundo; la Biblioteca Nacional, que cuenta cerca de un millón de volúmenes, entre los cuales hay muchísimos ejemplares únicos, estampas y manuscritos de valor incalculable; la Armería Real, uno de los museos más ricos 25 en objetos históricos y en hermosas colecciones de armas; el monumento del Dos de Mayo, erigido á los héroes que cayeron en la lucha memorable entre las tropas invasoras de Napoleón I. y los Madrileños el dos de Mayo de 1808.

#### 65. Questions

1. ¿De qué guía se sirve el Señor A.?
2. ¿Goza la Guía Baedeker de muy buena reputación?  
¿A justo título?
3. Además de contener descripciones de todos los edificios más notables, indicaciones é informes útiles para el que visite á Madrid, ¿incluye también un buen plano de la ciudad?
4. ¿Tiene el Señor A. dificultad en orientarse?
5. ¿Es fácil extraviarse en Madrid? ¿Es difícil extra-  
viarse en esta ciudad?
6. ¿Ha oído hablar Vd. de la Puerta del Sol? ¿Qué es la Puerta del Sol?
7. ¿Cómo se llaman algunas de las calles de la villa y corte? ¿Afluyen muchas á la Puerta del Sol?
8. ¿Cuáles son algunos de los edificios más notables de Madrid?
9. ¿Dónde viven el Rey de España y la familia real cuando están en Madrid?



10. ¿Por qué se llama así el Museo del Prado? ¿Por qué goza de tan buena reputación? ¿Se pueden ver en él muchas pinturas de Velázquez?
11. ¿Quién, á su parecer, es el pintor más grande de España? ¿Le gustan á Vd. sus pinturas más que las de Murillo?
12. Dígame lo que sabe acerca de la Biblioteca Nacional?
13. ¿Á quiénes fué erigido el monumento del Dos de Mayo?
14. ¿Qué contiene la Armería Real?

#### 66. Grammar Drill

1. We intend to visit Madrid, the capital of Spain.
2. Madrid is not the largest city in Spain.
3. Breakfast in Spain is lighter than that generally taken in the United States.
4. Madrid is less interesting than Granada. Madrid is less interesting than it was ten years ago.
5. To-morrow we shall visit the Royal Palace, a magnificent building in which the king of Spain lives.
6. Who is the richest man in the world?
7. The collection of arms in the Royal Armory has the reputation of being one of the best in the world.

#### 67. Translation

I arrived in Madrid May 20th, 1906, and had myself taken in a hack to number 5, Calle de Preciados. I went to bed early and slept very soundly. The following morning I got up at seven o'clock and breakfasted. Then I took out my Baedeker and read the useful information contained in it regarding the general aspect of the city, its history, its most interesting monuments, etc. I did not wish to go out before nine o'clock and in the mean-

time I wanted to get familiar with what my guide-book contained. When I went out into the street, I had no trouble in finding my bearings. I made my way at once to the Puerta del Sol. I had often heard of this famous square and knew already that it was the most interesting square in the city and that almost all the principal streets ran into it.

There are many interesting buildings, museums, and monuments in Madrid. There is the Royal Palace, a very large and imposing building in which the king and royal family live when they are in Madrid. Near it is the Royal Armory in which you can see one of the finest collections of arms in the world. In the Paseo del Prado is the museum of the same name, famous for its paintings of Velásquez, Murillo, Rafael, Goya, Ribera, etc. In this museum you can see about sixty paintings of the great Velásquez, the greatest painter of Spain and one of the greatest in the world. You can also see there many of those of Murillo and Rafael that enjoy rightly such a great reputation. In the Paseo del Prado is also the monument of the Dos de Mayo, erected to the heroes who fell May 2d, 1808.

### LESSON XIII

#### 68. Grammar Review

Irregular verbs, *conocer*, —; *saber*, —; *poder*, —; distinction in meaning between *saber* and *conocer*: between *saber* and *poder*, —. Possessive adjectives, —: definite article used in place of possessive, —.

#### 69. Text

El Señor A. visita también los paseos celebrados de Recoletos, de la Castellana, etc.; el Buen Retiro, llamado oficialmente el Parque de Madrid, muy pintoresco por sus hermosos jardines, árboles y fuentes. Tiene ganas de conocer la capital de España á fondo y sigue visitando sus monumentos y edificios, sus plazas y calles, durante muchos días. Lleva

siempre consigo su Guía Baedeker para enterarse detalladamente de las curiosidades que tenga á la vista. Cuando se extravía, lo que le sucede rara vez, basta una simple ojeada  
10 del plano contenido en su guía para que se oriente; ó si no quiere servirse de éste, se dirige á cualquier transeunte ó guardia municipal, el cual le orienta y le pone en buen camino con la mejor buena voluntad. Por ejemplo, acercándose á un guardia municipal y llevando la mano al som-  
15 brero, dice: — “Tenga Vd. la bondad de decirme por dónde se va á la Plaza Mayor;” ó, “Sírvasse decirme si la calle de Alcalá está cerca de aquí;” ó, “Hágame Vd. el favor de decirme si pasa por aquí el tranvía del Paseo de la Castellana;”  
ó, ¿ “Cuánto tiempo emplea el tranvía en llegar á la estación  
20 del Mediodía?” ó, “Dispénsese Vd., Caballero, ¿se va por aquí al Museo del Prado?” etc. La persona á quien él se ha dirigido responde: — “Siga Vd. por esta calle y la hallará;” ó, “No está muy lejos de aquí; siguiendo esta calle, la hallará en unos diez minutos;” ó, “Lo encontrará  
25 Vd. al final de esta calle;” ó, “De veinte á veinte y cinco minutos, todo lo más;” ó, “Siguiendo Vd. la Carrera de San Jerónimo, Vd. dará con el museo;” etc. — Luego de contestada la pregunta, el señor A. da las gracias, diciendo: —  
“Muchas gracias;” ó, “mil gracias;” ó, simplemente  
30 “Gracias;” y llevando otra vez la mano al sombrero, se marcha según la dirección señalada.

#### 70. Questions

1. Sírvasse decirme cómo se llaman algunos de los paseos más notables de Madrid.
2. ¿Qué es el Buen Retiro? ¿Cómo se llama oficialmente? ¿Está reputado como un parque muy pintoresco? ¿Goza de esta reputación á buen título?

3. Despues de algunas días, ¿conoce el Señor A. bastante bien la ciudad?
4. ¿Por qué lleva siempre consigo su Guía Baedeker?
5. Cuando tiene alguna cosa de interesante ante la vista, ¿saca siempre su guía del bolsillo para leer lo que dice acerca de ella?
6. En caso de que se extravíe, ¿cómo se orientará de nuevo?
7. Cuando se dirige á un guardia municipal, ¿se quita el sombrero?
8. En caso de extraviarse un extranjero en Madrid, ¿quién le pondrá de buena gana en el buen camino?
9. Sírvase darme algunas fórmulas para preguntar por dónde se vá á algún sitio, al Museo del Prado, por ejemplo: ó, á la Plaza Mayor: etc.
10. ¿Cuáles son algunas respuestas?
11. Contestada la pregunta, ¿qué se debe hacer?

#### 71. Grammar Drill

1. I do not know this man. I do not know what this man is saying.
2. I know that Madrid is not the largest city in Spain.
3. I wish to know the capital of Spain thoroughly.
4. When I get lost in a foreign city, I can always find my bearings easily: I take out of my pocket the plan of the city, and generally one glance is sufficient.
5. I can go with you now if you wish me to do so.
6. He cannot read yet; he is too young. I cannot read this evening; I am too tired.
7. Approaching a policeman, I raise my hat and ask him where the Calle de Preciados is.

8. I have my guide-book in my pocket. I shall give you her guide-book; she does not wish to use it now.

### 72. Translation

I have been living in Madrid several days and am now beginning to know the city pretty well. I have visited all the most notable buildings and monuments, the museums, the most celebrated drives, the principal squares and streets. I always carry my guide-book with me; when I have a famous monument before my eyes, I take out my guide-book and read what it has to say about it. When I get lost, a thing that rarely happens now, I study the excellent plan that is found in it, and soon get my bearings. Sometimes, in order to know where I am or how to go to some place in the city, I address myself to a policeman. For example, yesterday I was wanting to go to the Puerta de Toledo, but did not know where it was. I was then in the Plaza Mayor. Approaching a policeman near the beautiful monument in the center of the square, I lifted my hat and said to him: "Pardon me, sir, please tell me where the Puerta de Toledo is." "By following the Calle de Toledo you will come upon it in about thirty minutes. If you wish to take the street car, you can take the one that passes through this square." "How long does it take it to go to the Puerta de Toledo?" "From fifteen to twenty minutes, at the most."

This morning, after visiting the Universidad Central, I wanted to go to the Plaza de Oriente. I went up to a passer-by and said to him: "Excuse me, sir, have the goodness to tell me where the Plaza de Oriente is." "Willingly," he replied. "You are now in the Calle de San Bernardo; follow this street until you come to the Plaza de Santo Domingo; then by following the street of the same name, in about ten minutes, at the end of the street you will find the Plaza de Oriente."

It is not easy to get lost in Madrid. Ten streets, some of them the most important in the city, run into the Puerta del Sol, and all the street cars pass through this same square.

## LESSON XIV

## 73. Text

MADRID, 22 CALLE MAYOR,  
5 de julio de 1906.

QUERIDO AMIGO MÍO: —

Ya hace seis semanas que llegué á Madrid y conozco ahora bastante bien la vida madrileña para enviarle á Vd. mis impresiones de ella. Comenzaré por decir que me gusta mucho, y no hay que extrañarlo. Empleo los días paseándome por las calles y plazas, visitando las curiosidades más notables, estudiando mi Guía Baedeker y leyendo novelas españolas. Por la noche salgo á la calle, voy á cualquier café en la Puerta del Sol, donde acostumbran á reunirse los jóvenes para charlar, fumar, tomar café ó un vaso de vino. 10 Otras veces voy á uno de los muchos teatros, — el Teatro Real, donde se oye la ópera; el Teatro Español, donde suelen representarse tragedias y comedias de los autores clásicos españoles, donde las obras de Calderón y Lope de Vega alternan con las de los autores modernos; la Zarzuela, 15 donde se representan zarzuelitas, juguetes cómicos y sainetes. En este teatro y en muchos otros semejantes se dan funciones por horas y pueden adquirirse billetes para un acto ó para todos los de la función.

Los Madrileños viven de noche, se acuestan á la madrugada, 20 se levantan tarde, salen á la calle á disfrutar del buen tiempo; andan despacio y se paran en todas partes. Nadie tiene cuidado por lo que ha de venir y nadie se da prisa. ¿Por qué darse prisa? Hay tiempo para todo; lo que no puede hacerse hoy cómodamente se podrá hacer mañana. “Le 25 basta al día su propio afán,” dicen, citando las palabras del Evangelio. Gastan lo que tienen, viven de lo que pueden,

se acomodan á su suerte. Todo les entusiasma ó les digusta; les encantan los discursos y los versos; adóran la música popular.

#### 74. Questions

1. ¿Qué fecha tiene la carta del Señor A.?
2. ¿Qué fecha es la de hoy? Ó, ¿Á cuántos estamos hoy?
3. Cuando escribió la carta el señor A. ¿cuántas semanas hacía que vivía en Madrid?
4. ¿Son favorables sus impresiones de la vida madrileña?
5. No teniendo nada que hacer sino divertirse, ¿hay que extrañar que le guste la vida de allí?
6. ¿Cómo emplea los días?
7. Por la noche, ¿qué hace generalmente?
8. ¿Dónde suelen reunirse los madrileños para fumar y charlar?
9. ¿Qué género de función se representa en el Teatro Real?
10. ¿Qué géneros de obras drámáticas suelen cultivarse en el Teatro Español?
11. ¿Dónde pueden verse zarzuelitas y sainetes?
12. Algunas veces, en lugar de ir á uno de los teatros, ¿cómo se divierte?
13. Sírvase describirme la vida madrileña.
14. ¿Le gustaría à Vd. vivir en Madrid?

#### 75. Grammar Drill

1. I arrived in Madrid three days ago. I have been living here for three days.
2. Do you know this city very well? Yes, I know it pretty well.

3. I like living in Madrid. I like the life in Madrid very much.
4. No wonder! You have nothing to do but amuse yourself.
5. I am going to the Teatro Español, where tragedies and comedies of the best Spanish authors are generally played.
6. We go to bed late and get up early.
7. No one worries about the future; "sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof."

#### 76. Translation

I received yesterday a letter from my friend Mr. A., who is now in Madrid. He arrived at Cadiz the 18th of May and went at once to the capital. When he wrote the letter he had been there six weeks and was beginning to know the city pretty well. His impressions of Madrid and the life there are very favorable. He begins by saying that he likes the life in Madrid and that he is enjoying himself very much; then he tells how he spends his time. He gets up early in the morning, takes his breakfast, and goes out into the street. He visits the most interesting monuments in the city, strolls through the streets and squares, and studies his Baedeker. He is never in a hurry, since he knows that there is time for everything and that what he cannot see to-day he will be able to see to-morrow. All that he sees in the streets fascinates him, and the paintings in the museums fill him with enthusiasm. When he is not strolling about or visiting the museums and monuments, he spends his time reading novels that describe the everyday life of Madrid; he wishes to know Madrid and Madrid life thoroughly before he returns to the United States.

At night he goes generally to one of the theaters, sometimes to the Teatro Real to hear a grand opera, sometimes to the Teatro Español, where they generally give a tragedy or comedy of a Spanish classical author. He has already seen three plays of Lope de



Vega, two of Calderon, and several of the best modern authors. Sometimes he goes to some café or other in the Puerta del Sol, instead of going to a theater. Sometimes he goes to a theater where entertainments are given by the hour; he takes a ticket for one entertainment and sees a short musical comedy or a farce that lasts about fifty minutes.

## LESSON XV

### 77. Text

Para el que viene de los Estados Unidos y está, por consiguiente, acostumbrado á la vida activa y vertiginosa de las ciudades americanas, ¡qué atractiva es la vida madrileña! ¡Qué diferencia entre esta vida dichosa, tranquila y alegre y aquella que consiste en levantarse á las siete, echarse á la calle con una lista de cosas que hay que hacer, subir y bajar escaleras, mirar el reloj de cuando en cuando para no faltar á una obligación, estar siempre de prisa! Aquí, al contrario, nadie siente esta necesidad de correr ni acudir á cosas precisas. Hablar y pasearse, hé aquí las dos grandes ocupaciones.

Á mí me parece sumamente seductora esta vida madrileña; y pues es preciso bailar al son que se toca, voy haciéndome á ella. Ayer, por ejemplo, salí de casa para ir á la calle del Príncipe. Cuando estaba á punto de atravesar la Puerta del Sol, encontré á un amigo; le pedí que me acompañase y él dejó de buena gana sus quehaceres para venir conmigo. Á mitad de la plaza encontramos á otro amigo que nos dijo: ¡Vaya! Vuélvanse Vds. y vengan conmigo: y en efecto, volvimos sobre nuestros pasos, nos detuvimos cinco ó seis veces, nos metimos aquí á tomar un poco de cerveza y allá café, y la discusión política se cortaba de cuando en cuando,

porque siempre había alguno que decía: ¡Hermosa mujer!  
¡qué guapa! ¡qué bonita muchacha! Cuando salí de casa,  
25 creía estar de prisa: sin embargo, eché dos horas para ir desde  
la Calle Mayor hasta la del Príncipe, cosa de unos diez minutos.

Otro rasgo característico que no se comprende bien fuera  
de España es la soberbia, la soberbia que consiste en con-  
siderarse, siendo pobre, más que nadie. Un mendigo á  
30 quien encontré anteayer me parece la personificación de esta  
soberbia. — Toma, le dije, acercándome al portal donde  
estaba pidiendo limosna, ahí tienes dos reales; llévame esta  
carta al número 42, calle de Preciados, aquí cerca. — No  
señor, no, me contestó sonriendo con cierto desprecio; yo  
35 pido limosna, no hago recados.

Hay muchas otras cosas que quisiera decirle á Vd., pero  
ya es bastante larga esta carta y las reservo para otra vez.  
Escríbame con frecuencia y crea en el afecto de su buen  
amigo,

JAIME A —.

#### 78. Questions

1. ¿Es muy atractiva la vida madrileña para el que viene de los Estados Unidos?
2. ¿Es la vida americana más bulliciosa que la española?
3. ¿En qué consiste la vida americana?
4. En los Estados Unidos hay tantas cosas que hacer que generalmente no se quiere perder tiempo alguno, ¿no es verdad?
5. Generalmente, ¿está un nortè-americano ocupado todo el día?
6. ¿Cuáles son las dos grandes ocupaciones de los Madrileños?
7. ¿Pone en obra el Señor A. el refrán, "Es preciso bailar al son que se toca?"

8. ¿Está habituándose rápidamente á la vida madrileña?
9. Cuando estaba para atrevesar la Puerta del Sol, ¿á quién encontró?
10. ¿Qué le pidió que hiciese?
11. ¿Dejó el otro sus quehaceres para hacerlo?
12. Cuando se separó de su amigo, ¿se ocupó en su propio quehacer?
13. ¿Cuál es otro rasgo característico de los Españoles?
14. ¿Se halla esta soberbia aún en los más pobres?
15. ¿Acercándose al mendigo, qué le dijo?
16. ¿Qué contestó altivamente el mendigo?

#### 79. Grammar Drill

1. He is always in a hurry. And no wonder; he has a great deal to do.
2. For him life consists in amusing himself.
3. When you are in Rome you must do as the Romans do.
4. Are you getting accustomed to the life of this city?
5. He asks his friend to accompany him. He asked his friend to accompany him.
6. I thought I was in a hurry. I thought he was in a hurry.
7. He was on the point of going out when I arrived.
8. He said to me: "Write to me as soon as you arrive in Madrid." He asked me to write to him as soon as I arrived in Madrid.

#### 80. Translation

Before he went away I asked my friend Mr. A. to write me from Madrid and describe to me the life there. He wrote to me two weeks ago, and I received his letter yesterday. In his letter he says there are many differences between Spanish life and American: the former is tranquil and light-hearted; the latter

is busy and restless. In the United States every one is in a hurry, and there are so many things to do that no one wishes to lose any time. In Spain, on the contrary, no one is in a hurry. An American gets up early and is busy all day; a Spaniard gets up late, goes into the street to enjoy the fine weather, stops everywhere to talk to the friends that he meets, or turns about and goes with them. He does not feel the need of being in a hurry. "Why be in a hurry?" he says. "There is time for everything; what I cannot do to-day I can do to-morrow or the day following."

This tranquil, joyous life seems very fascinating to my friend, and he is rapidly becoming accustomed to it. He cites the proverb, "When in Rome you must do as the Romans do," and says that he is putting into practice the advice that it offers. He gets up at nine o'clock and goes to the Puerta del Sol. If he meets a friend, he asks him to turn about and accompany him, and his friend willingly leaves his business in order to do so. They stroll about, enter a café, take a glass of beer or wine, smoke and chat. Then they separate, and each one attends to his own business.

You have often heard of the pride of the Spaniards. This pride is found in all, even in the poor beggar who asks for alms in the streets. One day my friend was wanting to have a letter taken to 34 Calle de Preciados. He approached a beggar who was asking alms in the Puerta del Sol and asked him to take the letter there for him, offering him at the same time two reales. The beggar haughtily replied that his occupation was to ask for alms, not to run errands.

## LESSON XVI

### 81. Text

SEVILLA, 20 PLAZA DE SAN FERNANDO,  
28 de julio de 1906.

MI QUERIDO Y BUEN AMIGO: —

Le suplico á Vd. me perdone por haber tardado tanto tiempo en contestar á la carta de Vd. que recibí hace unos

diez días. Esté Vd. seguro de que lo habría hecho más pronto, si el tiempo no me hubiese faltado. Cuando la recibí estaba para salir de Madrid á visitar las ciudades del mediodía y Vd. sabe lo difícil que es escribir cartas mientras se viaja.

Estoy escribiéndole desde esta ciudad interesantísima y voy á tratar de darle algunas impresiones más sobre ella. Pero antes, quisiera decirle dos palabras acerca de Toledo, una de las ciudades más interesantes de España. Situada en un cerro en la margen izquierda del Tajo, que en gran parte la rodea y baña, presenta un aspecto sumamente pintoresco. Es muy interesante también desde el punto de vista histórico y artístico. En sus edificios y monumentos y en sus calles angostas y torcidas conserva muchos vestigios de sus moradores sucesivos, — romanos, godos y sarracenos. Es verdaderamente un “museo acabado,” entre cuyas muchas curiosidades sobresale la Catedral, ejemplar magnífico del más puro estilo gótico.

Sevilla, la cuarta ciudad de España por su población y acaso la primera por sus monumentos artísticos y recuerdos históricos, se halla á la orilla izquierda del hermoso río Guadalquivir. Entre los edificios más notables son: — la Catedral, obra maestra del estilo gótico, á la cual no iguala ninguna otra de España por sus proporciones imponentes; la Giralda, una esbelta torre cuadrada cerca de la Catedral, celebrada como ejemplo perfecto de la arquitectura árabe-española; el Alcázar, construido en el estilo árabe-español, residencia de los antiguos reyes moros y cristianos; y muchos otros. Además, pocas ciudades contienen tal abundancia de obras de pintura y escultura como Sevilla, la ciudad natal de los dos pintores inmortales, Murillo y Velázquez.

**82. Questions**

1. La carta de su amigo de Vd. está fechada el 28 de julio, ¿no es verdad?
2. ¿Cómo empieza la carta del Señor A.?
3. ¿Habría escrito más pronto si el tiempo no le hubiese faltado?
4. ¿Desde qué ciudad escribe?
5. ¿Es Toledo una ciudad muy interesante? ¿Por qué?
6. Además de la catedral, ¿qué tiene de interesante?
7. ¿Es la situación de Toledo pintoresca? ¿Por qué?
8. ¿Conserva aún vestigios de los Sarracenos?
9. ¿Se llama justamente un museo acabado?
10. ¿Le entusiasma al señor A. la Catedral?
11. ¿Dónde se halla Sevilla?
12. ¿Escribe entusiastamente de ella el señor A.?
13. Sírvase mencionar algunos de los monumentos más notables de Sevilla.
14. La Catedral es sin duda alguna una de las catedrales más hermosas del mundo, ¿no es verdad?
15. ¿Es la Giralda un edificio muy hermoso también?
16. ¿Ha oído Vd. hablar de ella?
17. Está reputada como uno de los mejores ejemplos del estilo árabe-español, ¿no es verdad?
18. ¿En cuál ciudad de España nacieron Velázquez y Murillo?
19. ¿Hay en Sevilla muchas pinturas de estos grandes pintores?

**83. Grammar Drill**

1. He asks me to pardon him for having been so long in answering my letter.

2. I should give you the book if I had it. I should have given you the book if I had had it.
3. I should have done so had I not lacked the time.
4. I should like to speak to you. I should like you to speak to him.
5. Toledo is a very interesting city from the artistic and historic point of view.
6. I shall try to describe some of its most notable monuments.
7. I shall not be long in answering your letter.

#### 84. Translation

A few days ago I received another letter from my friend Mr. A. It is dated July 28th; when he wrote it he was in Seville, perhaps the most interesting city in Spain, from the artistic and historic point of view. He begins by asking me to pardon him for having been so long in answering my letter. When he received it he was about to leave Madrid to visit the cities of the south of Spain, and while he was traveling he did not have time to write letters. If he had had time, I am sure that he would have written to me sooner.

Seville has filled him with enthusiasm, and if you were to read his letter, you too would want to visit that most interesting city. Romans, Goths, Saracens, have lived there, and the city retains many traces of these successive residents. The Giralda, of which you have already heard, is one of the most beautiful towers in the world. It is the oldest and most beautiful structure in the city, built by the Saracens in 1184-1196, and has the reputation of being the best example in the world of the "Spanish-Arabic" style of architecture. The Cathedral of Seville is undoubtedly, as Baedeker says, one of the largest, richest, and most beautiful Gothic cathedrals in the world. Near the Cathedral is the Alcázar, celebrated for its beautiful gardens and full of interest because of

its historic associations. Murillo and Velázquez were born in Seville, and the city contains many paintings of these two greatest of Spanish painters.

Before going to Seville my friend visited Toledo and writes very enthusiastically of the many interesting things it has to offer the traveler. Because of its many artistic monuments, its historical associations, the numerous traces in its narrow and winding streets of the Romans, Goths, and Saracens, Toledo has been rightly called a "perfect museum." Besides all this, its situation is extremely picturesque.

### LESSON XVII

#### 85. Text

Pero Sevilla no es interesante solamente á causa de sus muchos edificios de extraordinario mérito artístico; es más interesante por sus recuerdos del pasado. Su nombre es una evocación. En sus patios adornados con flores y fuentes, en sus callejuelas tortuosas donde conserva el carácter que en ella dejó impreso la dominación de los árabes, en sus leyendas innumerables que ha forjado la fantasía popular, en su atmósfera diáfana, palpita la poesía del pasado. Á Sevilla acuden todos los años millares de extranjeros tanto para gozar de esta poesía del pasado como para admirar la hermosura de sus monumentos artísticos, la de su claro cielo y la de sus bellísimas mujeres. Todas estas cosas y otras hacen esta ciudad digna del adagio: Quien no ha visto Sevilla, no ha visto maravilla.

Tan pronto como pueda sustraerme á los muchos atractivos de Sevilla, iré á Córdoba, otra ciudad muy interesante desde el punto de vista histórico. Se dice que cuando era la corte de los reyes moros su población llegó á exceder de un millón de habitantes y su riqueza en comercio, monumetos artísticos



20 é instituciones de ciencias era superior á toda ponderación. Esta grandeza se ha desvanecido, pero aun se puede ver su famosa Mezquita, en el día Catedral, con sus ochocientas columnas de preciados jaspes y mármoles de colores diferentes.

No deje Vd. de dar mis respetos á toda su familia y no 25 olvide escribirme pronto. Cuando vuelva yo á Madrid, le enviaré otras impresiones de viaje: en el ínterin cuente Vd. con la amistad inalterable de

su buen amigo,

JAIME A —.

#### 86. Questions

1. Además de sus monumentos artísticos, ¿por qué es Sevilla tan interesante?
2. ¿Por qué es su nombre una evocación?
3. ¿Conserva aún muchos vestigios de los Moros?
4. ¿Hay muchas leyendas acerca de sus edificios y monumentos?
5. ¿Por qué acuden á Sevilla todos los años millares de turistas?
6. Al parecer del Señor A. ¿es justo el adagio: Quien no ha visto Sevilla etc.?
7. Hace unos diez siglos cuando Córdoba era la capital del reino moro en España, ¿era esta ciudad rica sobre toda ponderación?
8. ¿Se ha desvanecido su riqueza y grandeza?
9. Falta mucho para que sea rica en el día de hoy, ¿no es verdad?
10. ¿Fueron celebradas sus instituciones de ciencias por toda Europa?
11. Entre sus muchas curiosidades, ¿cúal sobresale á todas las otras?

12. Baedeker dice que la Catedral de Córdoba es el monumento más imponente de su tiempo. ¿Tiene razón de decirlo?
13. No hay palabras para describirla, ¿no es verdad?
14. ¿Le entusiasma al Señor A.?

#### 87. Grammar Drill

1. I shall go to Seville as soon as I can get away from the attractions of this city.
2. Travelers visit Seville as much in order to admire its beautiful women as to see its artistic monuments.
3. The greatness of Cordova has passed away but you can still see its famous Cathedral.
4. Do not fail to do so as soon as you reach Madrid.
5. You can always count on my friendship.

#### 88. Translation

Cordova, July 26th, 1906.

DEAR FRIEND:—

Before setting out for Spain I promised to send you from time to time my impressions of Spanish cities and Spanish life. I ask you to pardon me for having been so long in writing to you. You may be sure that I should have written sooner had I not lacked the time.

I reached Cordova three days ago, and since I have now seen all the most notable objects of interest, I have time to write some letters before leaving this city for Granada.

Cordova is a very interesting city from the historic point of view. It is not now a large city and it is far from being rich in commerce; but it is rich in beautiful buildings and historical associations. Ten centuries ago, when it was the capital of the Moorish kingdom in Spain, it was one of the largest and richest cities in the world and its institutions of learning were celebrated

throughout Europe. Its greatness has vanished; but many relics of this greatness, many buildings and artistic monuments may still be seen, and these fill with enthusiasm the thousands of tourists who visit it every year. Among its many objects of interest, the famous Mosque, at present a Cathedral, excels all the others. It is, as Baedeker says, the most imposing monument of its time. I shall not try to describe it: its grandeur and beauty beggar description.

Before coming to Cordova I spent two weeks in Seville, visiting its famous buildings, its masterpieces of painting and sculpture, its "patios" adorned with gardens and fountains, its narrow streets in which are still preserved many traces of the Moors; studying the legends that the imagination of the people has invented about the Cathedral, the Alcázar, the Giralda, the Torre del Oro, etc.; admiring the beauty of its women and drinking in the poetry of the past that palpitates in its winding streets and old buildings.

There are many other things that I should like to tell you, but I shall keep them for another time. Do not fail to write to me soon; I promise not to be so long in answering your letter.

Remember that if there is anything I can do for you, you can rely on the unchanging friendship of

Your friend,

James A—.

## LESSON XVIII

### 89. Text

Madrid, 12 de agosto de 1906.

MI QUERIDO CARLOS: —

Cuando volví ayer á Madrid después de haber viajado por una gran parte de España, hallé aguardándome la muy apreciable de Vd. fechada el 25 del ppdo. Me apresuro á contestarla conforme á la súplica de Vd. de que yo le escriba mis impresiones de las ciudades de España. No trataré

de darle una descripción detallada; Vd. hallará aquí sólo algunos apuntes respecto de las ciudades más interesantes desde el punto de vista del viajero

Pasé cinco días en Granada y gocé de todo lo que le ofrece  
10 al turista. Se debe recordar que esta ciudad fué la última posesión de los Moros, aquella raza agarena que por tan dilatados años se había enseñoreado de la península española, y es, por consiguiente, la que más recuerdos conserva de su dominación. Su monumento principal es, por supuesto,  
15 la Alhambra, antiguo palacio de los monarcas árabes. Situada en una eminencia que domina la población y la extensísima vega, ofrece exteriormente el aspecto de una fortaleza casi derruida; pero en el interior hay una serie de palacios, salones, patios, jardines, casi sin igual en todo el mundo  
20 por sus bellezas maravillosas.

Á causa de sus aires puros, su cielo teñido casi siempre de vivísimo azul, la hermosura de sus contornos, sus muchos monumentos artísticos é históricas, Granada me parece sumamente agradable. Hay mucha verdad en el adagio:  
25 Quien no ha visto Granada, no ha visto nada.

#### 90. Questions

1. En su última carta de Vd. á su amigo, ¿qué le suplicó Vd. que hiciese?
2. ¿Ha contestado conforme á su súplica?
3. ¿Trata de darle á Vd. descripciones detalladas de las ciudades de España?
4. ¿Ha viajado ya por una gran parte del país?
5. Cuando el viajero está en Granada, ¿qué es de recordar para gozar á fondo de sus muchas curiosidades?
6. ¿Gracias á qué escritor americano está Granada mejor

conocida en los Estados Unidos que cualquier otra ciudad española?

7. ¿Ha leído Vd. en los escritos de Washington Irving las leyendas acerca de la Alhambra?
8. Puesto que Granada fué la última ciudad que los cristianos reconquistaron de los moros, conserva una gran cantidad de recuerdos de esta raza poderosa, ¿no es verdad?
9. ¿Cuál es el monumento principal de Granada?
10. Exteriormente, ¿qué aspecto presenta?
11. ¿Qué hay en el interior?
12. ¿Vd. ha oído contar sin duda de sus bellezas maravillosas?
13. Quienquiera que visite la Alhambra habla y escribe de ella entusiásticamente, ¿no es verdad?
14. ¿Es Granada digna del adagio: Quien no ha visto Granada no ha visto nada?
15. ¿Le gustaría á Vd. visitarla?

#### 91. Grammar Drill

1. In accordance with your request, I shall answer your letter at once.
2. I have just received a letter from Mr. A.; it is dated the 25th of last month.
3. It is to be remembered that the Moors were masters of the Spanish peninsula for many long years, consequently there are many things to remind us of them.
4. It is difficult to say which is the most interesting city in Spain.
5. You have often heard of the Alhambra, have you not?

6. Yes, and I have read all that Washington Irving has written about it.

### 92. Translation

I have just received a letter from our friend Mr. A. who has been traveling in Spain for two months. He has traveled over a great part of the country and has seen many interesting things. In accordance with my request that he should write often and send me his impression of Spain and Spanish life, he has written me several letters, the last of which I have just received. It is dated the 12th of August, and was written the day after he had returned to Madrid. He found my letter waiting for him, and was not long in answering it.

There are many interesting cities in the south of Spain, — Toledo, Seville, Cordova, Valencia, Granada; it is difficult to say which is the most interesting. Granada is the best known in the United States, thanks to the American writer, Washington Irving. You have often heard of Granada, the last city the Christians of Spain had to reconquer from the Moors, and consequently the one that contains the greatest number of memorials of that powerful race that dominated the Spanish peninsula for so many long years. You have also heard of its principal historic and artistic monument, the famous Alhambra. Perhaps you have read some of the legends about this Moorish palace in the writings of Washington Irving; you have certainly heard of its marvelous beauties. My friend writes very enthusiastically about it, and no wonder. Any one who visits the Alhambra cannot help speaking and writing enthusiastically about the extraordinary beauty of its halls, courts, towers, and gardens.

The many interesting memorials of the past that Granada has to offer the traveler are: its beautiful historic and artistic monuments, the Alhambra, the Cathedral, the Generalife, etc.; its picturesque situation and beautiful surroundings; its pure air and

blue sky. All these things make it worthy of the saying, "Quien no ha visto Granada no ha visto nada."

### LESSON XIX

#### 93. Text

Dícese, cuando de Salamanca se habla, que el genio de las artes derramó en lo antiguo sobre la ciudad el torrente de sus magníficas creaciones, cubriéndola de monumentos suntuosos. De aquí sus sobrenombres "Atenas Castellana" y "Roma la chica." En el siglo XVI, esta ciudad era, gracias á su Universidad, el centro intelectual de la monarquía española y no cedió en fama á las escuelas más celebradas de Europa. Pero, poco á poco, perdió mucho de su antiguo prestigio. Con la decadencia de la Universidad, la ciudad de Salamanca vino también á menos; en vez de los 14,000 estudiantes y cerca de 50,000 habitantes que contaba en el siglo XVI, sólo hay ahora 400 y 20,000 respectivamente.

Hay muchas otras ciudades muy interesantes: Burgos, cuya catedral es un "verdadero poema escultural trazado en la piedra para cantar las grandezas del Creador"; Barcelona, la primera ciudad de España por su industria y comercio, y también por su población, que excede á la de Madrid; Valencia, rodeada de jardines y flores, ostentando sus bellas torres bajo un cielo siempre claro y despejado.

Si yo fuese á enumerar todas las curiosidades de las ciudades de España, no acabaría jamás. Pero me veo precisado á acabar aquí; tengo una cita á las cinco y media á la cual no puedo faltar, y ya han dado las cinco. Cuando vuelva á los Estados Unidos en dos ó tres semanas, le daré otros detalles de mis viajes por España.

Sin más por hoy, queda deseando el día en que tenga el gusto de volver á verle,

Su sincero amigo,

JAIME A—.

#### 94. Questions

1. ¿Tiene Salamanca algo de interesante que ofrecer al turista?
2. ¿Por qué se llamaba la Atenas Castellana?
3. ¿Cuáles eran algunas de las universidades más celebradas en el siglo XVI?
4. ¿Cedió en fama la de Salamanca á las otras?
5. ¿Cuántos estudiantes contaba entonces?
6. ¿Cuántos tiene en el día?
7. ¿Falta mucho para que sea ahora una de las más grandes de Europa?
8. Cuando la universidad perdió poco á poco su prestigio, ¿vino también á menos la ciudad de Salamanca?
9. ¿Qué tiene Burgos de particular que ofrecer al viajero?
10. En cuanto á importancia comercial, ¿cuál es la primera ciudad de España?
11. ¿Qué ostenta soberbiamente la ciudad de Valencia?
12. ¿Por qué no tiene necesidad el Señor A. de escribirle por extenso?
13. ¿Cuándo tiene la intención de volver á los Estados Unidos?
14. Esta carta será probablemente la última que escriba antes de que salga de Madrid, ¿no es verdad?
15. Desde el punto de visto del viajero y del estudiante, ¿son muy interesantes las ciudades de España?



**95. Grammar Drill**

1. This letter will probably be the last you will receive from me before you leave Madrid.
2. Gradually the University of Salamanca lost its old prestige; it has now about 400 students instead of the 1400 it had in the sixteenth century, and is far from being one of the greatest universities in Europe.
3. Six o'clock has already struck and I have an appointment at seven; I must hurry or I shall miss it.
4. I shall see you again in about two weeks.
5. I shall see you as soon as I return to the United States.

**96. Translation**

MADRID, August 12th, 1906.

DEAR FRIEND:—

I have just received your esteemed letter dated the 28th ultimo and hasten to answer it at once. This will probably be the last letter I will write to you before leaving this most interesting country. I should like to remain here several months in order to visit all the large cities and spend some time also in the villages, but I find it necessary to return to the United States in two weeks at the most.

Since I shall see you soon and shall be able to talk to you about my travels, I do not need to write to you at length now. Besides, if I were to try to describe to you all the interesting things I have seen in my travels through Spain, this letter would never end.

Since writing to you three weeks ago, I have visited many cities, the largest of which are Málaga, Valencia, Tarragona, Barcelona, Zaragoza, Burgos, Valladolid, and Salamanca. They are all full of interest. Valencia, the third city in Spain as regards commercial importance, proudly displays its magnificent gardens and beautiful towers. Barcelona, whose population exceeds that of Madrid,

has its fine promenades and splendid buildings. Burgos offers the tourist one of the finest examples of Gothic architecture in the world, "a veritable sculptural poem designed in stone," as a modern writer has called its famous Cathedral. Salamanca, whose University equaled in fame in the sixteenth century the most celebrated schools in Europe, is now far from being the intellectual center of the Spanish Monarchy; the University gradually lost its old prestige and with its decadence the city also declined. Nevertheless, it is still rich in historical associations and in beautiful buildings. Its Plaza Mayor is the finest square I have seen in Spain.

I must close now. I have an appointment at half-past six and six has already struck. I hope to see you soon; in the meantime do not forget

Your sincere friend,

JAMES A—.

## PART II

### I

#### 97. El Abogado y el Labrador

Un abogado prometió una vez á un labrador, que si le diese diez pesetas, le enseñaría á pleitear de manera que hubiera de vencer siempre. El labrador se lo prometió, y el abogado dijo: "Pues bien, niega siempre, y siempre vencerás." Después le pidió las diez pesetas prometidas, á lo que el aldeano repuso: "Niego positivamente haberle prometido nada."

98. 1. ¿Á quién acude el labrador en busca de consejo?
2. ¿Qué le dice el letrado?
3. ¿Le promete el labrador las diez pesetas?
4. ¿Qué consejo le da el letrado?
5. ¿Cómo pone en obra el aldeano el consejo que acaba de recibir?
6. ¿Rehusa pagarle al abogado sus honorarios?

99. A farmer goes to a lawyer in search of advice. The lawyer says to him: "If you will give me ten pesetas, I shall teach you to litigate in such a way that you will always win." The farmer promises him the ten pesetas. "Well, then, always deny everything and you will always come out ahead." Having given this advice, he asks the countryman for the ten pesetas promised. The latter puts into practice at once

the advice he had just received ; he denies having promised anything, and absolutely refuses to pay the lawyer his fee.

## 2

100. Un profesor, explicando á sus discípulos las costumbres de los pueblos antiguos, decía : "Los antiguos griegos no construían techos para sus teatros." "¿Y cómo hacían cuando llovía?" preguntó uno de los discípulos. El profesor se quitó los anteojos, los limpió cuidadosamente con su pañuelo de seda, y con acento de convicción profunda, contestó : "Se mojaban."

101. 1. ¿Qué explicaba el profesor á sus discípulos?
2. ¿Construían los antiguos griegos techos para sus teatros?
3. ¿Quién le interrumpió para hacer una pregunta?
4. Antes de responder ¿qué hizo el profesor?
5. ¿Cómo y qué contestó?

102. One day our history professor was explaining to us the customs of the ancient Greeks. "The Greek theaters used to be constructed without roofs," he was saying, when a student interrupted him with the question, "And what did they do when it rained?" The professor took off his glasses, and, wiping them very carefully, answered in a tone of deep conviction : "They used to get wet."

## 3

103. Estando en Rusia un español, pasó por un pueblo durante el invierno, y se vió acosado por algunos perros. Bajóse para coger una piedra á fin de ahuyentarlos : pero estaba tan fuertemente agarrada con el hielo, que no pudo

arrancarla. "¡ Oh, maldito país" exclamó, "donde atan las piedras y sueltan los perros!"

104. 1. ¿ En qué país viajaba el tal español?
2. ¿ En cuál estación?
3. Pasando él por las calles de un pueblo, ¿ qué le acaeció?
4. Para ahuyentar los perros, ¿ qué hizo?
5. ¿ Á causa de qué cosa no pudo arrancar las piedras?
6. ¿ Qué exclamó?

105. A Spaniard, traveling in Russia, came to a small village on a cold day in winter. While passing through the streets of the village, he saw himself pursued by dogs. Wishing to drive them away he stooped down to pick up some stones. Not being able to pull them up because of the frost that held them fast, "Curséd country!" he cried, "why do they not tie their dogs? or, if they wish to let them loose, why do they tie down the stones?"

## 4

106. Durante la guerra de siete años desertó un soldado de Federico el Grande; lo cogieron y se lo presentaron. "¿ Por qué me has dejado?" le preguntó Federico. — "Señor, le contestó el desertor, vuestros asuntos van tan mal, que he creído era necesario abandonarlos." — "Pues bien, quédate aún hasta mañana," le dijo Federico (era la víspera de una batalla), "y si no van mejor, desertaremos juntos."

107. 1. Cuando le presentaron al soldado, ¿ qué le dijo Federico el Grande?
2. ¿ Qué le contestó el soldado?
3. ¿ Admiró el rey la franqueza del soldado?

4. ¿Le hizo castigar?
5. ¿Cómo le respondió?

108. During the first years of the Seven Years' War, the affairs of Frederick the Great went so badly that some of his soldiers deserted. The evening before an important battle a soldier was on the point of deserting; he was seized and taken before the king. The king asked why he wanted to leave him. The deserter replied that he was abandoning the king because his affairs were going badly. The king admired his frankness, and instead of having him punished, told him to remain until the following day, that if things did not go better then, they would desert together.

## 5

109. Un príncipe queriendo divertirse á costa de uno de sus cortesanos, le dijo que se parecía á un buho. "Señor," respondió el cortesano: "yo no sé á lo que me parezco: pero puedo decir que he tenido varias veces el honor de representar á Vuestra Majestad."

Esta anécdota trae á la memoria el refrán popular, "El que ríe el último se ríe de todos."

110. 1. ¿Cómo quería divertirse el tal príncipe?
2. ¿Á qué comparó al cortesano?
3. ¿Qué fué la contestación del cortesano?
4. ¿Qué refrán trae á la memoria esta anécdota?

111. He who wishes to amuse himself at the expense of another is not always the one who laughs last. One day a young prince said to one of his courtiers: "My friend, why are you always so serious? You look like an owl, and I cannot help laughing at you." The courtier was not willing that

the prince should laugh at his expense; he replied at once that he didn't know what he looked like, but that he did know that he had often the honor of representing his majesty. The other courtiers were thus amused at the expense of the prince and not at the expense of the courtier.

## 6

112. Un rey que conocía á dos hombres, uno muy avaro y otro muy envidioso, prometió concederles lo que le pidiesen, de tal modo que el último en pedir alcanzara doble del don concedido al primero. Como ninguno de los dos se decidía á hablar, el rey ordenó al envidioso que demandase alguna cosa y el envidioso demandó que le sacasen un ojo, con tal que sacasen al otro los dos. Prefirió esto á pedir alguna cosa buena para que su compañero no saliese más ganancioso que él.

113. 1. Habiendo enviado por el envidioso y el avaro, ¿qué les promete el rey?
2. ¿Por qué no quiere hablar el primero ni uno ni otro?
3. Después de esperar algún tiempo, volviéndose el rey al envidioso, ¿qué le ordena que haga?
4. Viéndose obligado á hablar, ¿qué demanda el envidioso?
5. ¿Por qué ruega que le saquen un ojo?
6. Antes de que su compañero le lleve ventaja, ¿qué prefiere él perder?

114. Several years ago there lived two men; one very avaricious, the other full of envy. The king sent for them and when they came before him, he said: "I promise to grant what either one of you asks; then the other one will

get double the gift granted to the first." Neither one wishes to speak, since the one who speaks the last will receive double what has been granted to the first. After waiting for some time, the king turns to the envious one and says: "I command you to ask for something." The envious man does not know what to say; but at last, seeing himself obliged to speak, he says, "Sire, I ask that one of my eyes be put out." He prefers to lose an eye rather than that his companion should have advantage over him.

## 7

**115. Federico el Grande y su Paje**

Un día estando Federico escribiendo en su cámara con la puerta entreabierta, vió que uno de sus pajes, el cual se creía solo, tomaba un polvo de su caja de rapé. Llamóle el Rey y le preguntó cómo hallaba el rapé. El pobre muchacho se puso blanco como una estatua y empezó á temblar; pero Federico le sacó muy pronto de su temor diciéndole: "Esa caja es demasiado pequeña para los dos. ¡Conque! tómalala y guárdala para ti!"

- 116. 1.** Creyéndose solo ¿qué hace el paje de Federico el Grande?
2. ¿Quién está en la cámara vecina?
  3. ¿Está cerrada ó abierta la puerta de la cámara?
  4. ¿Repara el rey lo que hace su paje?
  5. Algunos minutos después, habiendo llamado al paje, ¿qué le pregunta?
  6. Cuando le pregunta cómo le gusta el rapé, ¿tiene miedo el paje? ¿Tiembla de temor?
  7. ¿Cómo le saca el rey de este estado?
  8. En lugar de castigarle, ¿le habla benignamente?



**117.** One day a page of Frederick the Great, believing himself alone, takes a pinch of snuff from one of the king's snuff-boxes. The door of the room is partly open, and the king, who is writing in the next room, sees what the page is doing, but does not say anything. A few minutes later he calls the page and says to him: "How do you like the snuffbox in the next room? Do you find the snuff good?" The page understands at once that the king knows what he has done; he trembles with fear, and becomes as white as a statue. But the king does not intend to punish him; instead of that, he speaks to him kindly, saying that the snuffbox is too small for the two, that he may take it and keep it for himself.

## 8

**118. Luis XIV y el Cortesano**

Luis XIV preguntó un día á uno de sus cortesanos: "¿Sabe Vd. el castellano?" — "No, Señor," respondió éste, "pero lo aprenderé." Así lo hizo. Se aplicó á fin de aprender ese idioma y después de haberse tomado muchísimo trabajo, porque le parecía á él que el rey tenía intención de nombrarle embajador en la corte de España, dijo cierto día al rey: "Señor, ahora ya sé el castellano" — "Muy bien," contestó Luis XIV, "en ese caso puede Vd. leer el Don Quijote en su original."

- 119.** 1. ¿De cuál rey francés se habla en esta anécdota?  
2. ¿Qué preguntó á uno de sus cortesanos?  
3. ¿Qué tenía que responder éste?  
4. ¿Por qué se puso inmediatamente á estudiar el español?  
5. ¿Se aplicó diligentemente al estudio?

6. Cuando al cabo de algunos meses le parecía saber bastante el castellano para servir de embajador en la corte de España, ¿qué le dijo al rey?
7. ¿Qué le respondió el rey?
8. ¿Se llevó chasco el cortesano?
9. ¿Logró el nombramiento con el cual contaba?

120. Louis XIV, king of France, asked a courtier one day if he knew Spanish. The courtier had to reply that he did not, but he said that he would set about learning it immediately. Thinking that the king was intending to appoint him ambassador to the court of Spain, he began to study Spanish, and applied himself so diligently to the study of that language, that at the end of four months it seemed to him that he knew Spanish well enough to act as ambassador. One day he went to the king, and counting on an immediate appointment, told him that he knew Spanish. What was his disappointment when the king replied that if he knew Spanish he would be able then to read Don Quixote in the original.

## 9

121. Se cuenta que todo el pueblo deseaba la muerte de Dionisio, tirano de Sicilia. Una sola mujer cada día en la mañana rogaba á Dios por él. Oyéndolo Dionisio se maravilló, y le preguntó por qué lo hacía. Ella dijo: "Siendo yo moza había aquí un tirano muy malo, y yo estaba anhelante porque muriese. Después vino otro peor que él y yo deseé también su muerte. Á éste sucedió V., peor que los otros, y ahora temo que después de V. venga otro aún peor, y por esto ruego á Dios por la salud de V."

122. 1. El tirano de quien se habla en este cuento, ¿era, muy malo?
2. ¿Deseaban su muerte todos casi sin excepción?
3. ¿Quién era la sola persona que no quería que muriese?
4. Cuando Dionisio oyó decir que una mujer rogaba á Dios cada día por su salud, ¿envió á buscarla?
5. Cuando ella estuvo delante del tirano, ¿qué le preguntó éste?
6. ¿Por qué no quería ella que muriese?

123. Dionysius of Sicily was such a cruel despot that, almost without exception, every one was desirous of his death. But there was one exception, an old woman who prayed for his health every day. When Dionysius heard of this woman, he was much surprised. He sent for her, and when she was before him, asked her why she did not wish his death like the others. She replied: "When I was a girl there used to be here a wicked tyrant, and we all were desirous of his death. When he died there came another still worse, and we wanted him to die. After his death you came, still worse than the others. And now, fearing that another still worse may succeed you, I pray every day for your health."

## 10

124. Cuenta Valerio Máximo, que yendo Alejandro con toda su caballería á destruir la ciudad de Lampsaco, un filósofo que moraba en ella y había sido maestro de Alejandro oyendo que el rey venía con tanta furia, salió á su encuentro para implorar compasión. Alejandro, al verle, para que no le suplicase, exclamó: "Juro por los dioses que no haré cosa

que me pidas." El filósofo respondió: "Señor, yo te ruego que tomes y destruyas la ciudad de Lampsaco, donde nací." Oyendo Alejandro tales palabras, otorgó su perdón á la ciudad, prefiriendo desistir de su empresa antes que faltar á su juramiento.

125. 1. ¿Que ciudad fué salvada una vez por el ingenio agudo de un filósofo que moraba en ella?
2. Cuando este filósofo oyó que Alejandro venía á destruir su ciudad natal, ¿qué hizo?
3. No queriendo rehusar un favor á su maestro de otros tiempos, al verle, ¿qué exclamó Alejandro?
4. ¿Qué respondió el filósofo?
5. ¿Le otorgó su perdón Alejandro á la ciudad?

126. The city of Lampsacus was once saved by the quick wit of a philosopher who dwelt in it. This philosopher was the former teacher of Alexander the Great, and when he heard that the king was coming with all his cavalry to destroy his native city, he resolved to go out to meet him and beg him to desist from his undertaking. As soon as Alexander saw him, he knew that he was coming to crave mercy for the unfortunate city in which he was born. Not wanting to refuse a favor to his old master, he anticipated his request by swearing that he would not do what the philosopher was about to ask him. Then the philosopher begged him to destroy the city. When Alexander heard this request he said, "I grant the city pardon, since I prefer to desist from my enterprise rather than fail in my oath."

## II

## 127. El estornino sagaz

Un estornino sediento halló una garrafa llena de agua, é inmediatamente procuró beber, pero el agua apenas llegaba al cuello de la garrafa, y el pico del pájaro no podía alcanzarla. Se puso luego á picar la garrafa á fin de hacer un agujerito; pero se esforzó en vano, porque el vidrio era muy grueso. Entonces intentó voltear la garrafa para deramar el agua; pero no pudo hacerlo, porque era muy pesada. Al fin concibió una idea, que se le logró: echó poco á poco en la garrafa una cantidad tan grande de piedrecitas, que hicieron subir el agua hasta que su pico podía alcanzarla, y luego apagó la sed.

Más puede maña que fuerza.

128. 1. Volando aquí y allá en busca de agua, ¿qué halló el estornino?
2. ¿Logró el pájaro apagar la sed al momento?
3. ¿Era su pico bastante largo para alcanzar el agua?
4. Pensando hacer un agujerito ¿qué se puso á hacer?
5. ¿Tuvo buen éxito?
6. ¿Se descorazonó por estas malogradas tentativas?
7. Después de sus esfuerzos infructuosos de voltear la garrafa, ¿qué idea ingeniosa concibió?
8. Á fin de hacer subir el agua hasta el cuello de la garrafa, ¿qué hizo?
9. De esta manera ¿logró el pájaro sagaz apagar la sed?

129. Skill can often do more than force. A thirsty starling, flying about in search of water, found at last a large water-bottle; but the water came scarcely to the neck of the bottle and the bird's bill was not long enough to reach it. After

trying in vain to reach the water, the starling began to peck at the bottle, thinking to make a little hole; but the glass was thick and its efforts were useless. But the bird did not let itself be discouraged by these failures. Then it tried to overturn the bottle; but the bottle was heavy, and the bird had not much strength. At last, after all these unsuccessful attempts, an ingenious idea came to it; it gathered together a quantity of little stones, and began to throw them into the bottle. Little by little these stones made the water rise in the neck of the bottle until the bird's bill was able to reach it. In this way the clever starling succeeded in quenching its thirst.

## 12

## 130. La Nuez

Dos muchachos que jugaban al pie de un nogal, hallaron en el suelo una nuez que se había caído del árbol. "Es mía" dijo uno de ellos, "pues yo he sido el que la he visto primero." "No" respondió el otro, "es mía, porque yo he sido el que la he recogido del suelo." No pudiendo ponerse de acuerdo respecto al legítimo dueño de la nuez, ya estaban dispuestos á disputársela á golpes, cuando un joven que pasaba; habiéndose enterado del motivo de la querella, cogió la nuez, la partió y poniéndose en medio de los muchachos, les dijo: "Yo voy á ponerlos de acuerdo; la mitad de la cáscara pertenece al que la vió primero, y la otra mitad al que la recogió del suelo: en cuanto á la pepita, yo me la guardo en pago de la decisión que he dado. Esto es," añadió riendo, "el resultado usual de todos los pleitos."

131. 1. ¿De qué se trata en este cuento?

2. ¿Dónde jugaban los muchachos?

3. ¿Qué hallaron en el suelo?
4. ¿Podían ponerse de acuerdo respecto al legítimo dueño de la nuez?
5. ¿Por qué no podían ponerse de acuerdo?
6. ¿De qué manera estaban dispuestos á disputársela?
7. Antes de venir ellos á las manos ¿quién pasó por casualidad?
8. Luego que se hubo enterado del motivo de la querella ¿qué hizo?
9. ¿Cómo sentenció el joven?
10. ¿Se acaban usualmente los pleitos de esta manera?

Dos refranes. Necios y porfiados hacen ricos los letrados.  
Buen abogado mal vecino.

132. Playing at the foot of a walnut tree, two boys find a walnut on the ground. Each one says that the walnut is his; the one because he saw it first, the other because he picked it up. They are not able to agree as to the lawful owner of the nut, and are about to come to blows, when a young man happens to pass. He asks them the reason of their quarrel. One boy replies: "We found a nut here on the ground; I think that it is mine because I saw it first." "No, it is not yours," says the other, "it is mine since it was I who picked it up." The young man, wishing to put an end to the quarrel, takes the walnut, breaks it in two and passes judgment thus: "I shall give one half of the shell to the one who saw the nut first, and the other half to the one who picked it up." Then he eats the kernel, saying that it belongs to him in payment for the sentence that he has just pronounced. Many lawsuits end in this way.

## 13

## 133. La forma de la Tierra

Un maestro de escuela, queriendo un día explicar á sus discípulos la forma de la tierra, la comparó con su tabaquera, la cual era redonda. Pocos días más tarde, presentóse en la escuela un inspector, y según costumbre, dirigió algunas preguntas á los escolares. Después de examinarlos de gramática y aritmética, pasó á geografía, y les preguntó cuál era la forma de la tierra. Todos permanecieron silenciosos. El maestro, á fin de refrescar la memoria de los muchachos, sacó la tabaquera del bolsillo, pero desgraciadamente, para hacer honor al inspector, había traído aquel día una tabaquera de plata que no usaba más que los domingos, la cual era cuadrada. Inmediatamente, un discípulo levantó la mano para indicar que el sabía la respuesta, y dijo: "Señor, la tierra es cuadrada los domingos, y redonda los demás días de la semana."

134. 1. Á fin de explicar la forma de la tierra ¿con qué la comparó el maestro?
2. ¿Cuál era la forma de su tabaquera?
3. ¿Poco días después, ¿quién se presentó en la escuela?
4. ¿Cuál es una costumbre de los inspectores, cuando visitan las escuelas?
5. En la clase de geografía ¿qué les preguntó el inspector á los escolares?
6. ¿Sabían todos la respuesta?
7. ¿Qué hizo el maestro para refrescar la memoria de los discípulos?
8. ¿Cuál era la forma de la tabaquera que sacó del bolsillo?



9. ¿Era la misma tabaquera con que había comparado la tierra pocos días antes?
10. ¿Por qué había traído aquel día su tabaquera de plata?
11. ¿Cuando, generalmente, usaba el maestro su tabaquera cuadrada?
12. ¿Por qué levantó un muchacho la mano?
13. ¿Qué respondió el muchacho?

135. One day, when I was a boy at school, the master wanted to explain to us the form of the earth. He showed us a round snuffbox that he generally carried, and said that the earth had the same form as this snuffbox. A few days later the inspector came to visit our school. I can well remember how frightened we all were. After having spoken awhile with the master, he said that he would like to ask us a few questions. He examined us first in grammar and then passed on to geography. His first question was, "What is the form of the earth?" No one was able to answer; we all remained silent. The master, wishing to refresh our memories, drew his snuffbox from his pocket. But unfortunately it was not the same one with which he had compared the earth a few days before; for that morning, wishing to do honor to the inspector, he had put into his pocket the silver snuffbox that he used only on Sundays, which, instead of being round, was square. One of the pupils, wishing to indicate that he knew the answer, raised his hand. "Well, my boy," said the inspector, "what is the form of the earth?" "Sir," replied the boy, "the earth is square on Sundays, and round the other days of the week."

## 14

## 136. Astucia de un Viajero

Un viajero llegó á una posada en una noche de las más frías de diciembre, y al pasar por la cocina vió que todos los asientos estaban ocupados por la mucha gente que había al rededor del fuego, causándole la mayor pena el no poder acercarse á calentar las uñas. "Mozo," dijo en voz alta al criado, "darás al momento á mi caballo dos docenas de ostras." El mozo obedeció: y todas las personas que estaban en posesión de la lumbre no pudieron resistir al deseo de ver un animal tan extraordinario; se levantaron y marcharon en tropel á la caballeriza. Entretanto el viajero tomó el mejor asiento al fuego, y un instante después llegó el mozo á decirle, seguido de los curiosos, que el caballo no quería comer las ostras. "¡Cómo! ¿no las quiere?" preguntó muy serio el viajero: "Pues, ponme aquí la mesa, y me las comeré yo á su salud."

137. 1. Cuando el viajero llegó á la posada, ¿tenía frío?  
2. ¿Logró calentarse al momento?  
3. ¿De qué hizo uso para lograr lo que quería?  
4. ¿Qué proyecto le vino á las mientes?  
5. ¿Lo puso al momento en obra?  
6. ¿Qué dijo al mozo?  
7. ¿Se lo dijo de modo que lo oyesen todas las personas en el cuarto?  
8. ¿Hizo el mozo lo que se le había ordenado?  
9. ¿Qué hicieron las personas en posesión de la lumbre?  
10. Luego que hubieron salidos los otros, ¿qué hizo el viajero?  
11. ¿Tardó el mozo en volver?

12. Cuando el mozo le hubo dicho que el caballo no quería comer las ostras, ¿se hizo el sorprendido el viajero?
13. ¿Qué dijo al mozo?

138. On a cold December night a traveler arrives at an inn. He is cold and wishes to warm himself at once. He tries to get near the fire, but he cannot do so since all the seats are occupied. He has to resort to cunning to get what he wants and puts into practice at once a little scheme that comes to his mind. He calls the waiter, and in a loud voice, so that all in the room may hear him, he says, "Waiter, give two dozen oysters to my horse, at once." The waiter does what he has been ordered. All those about the fire, unable to resist the desire to see a horse that eats oysters, get up and go off to the stable in a body. This is what the traveler wants them to do; none of the seats about the fire are now occupied, and he takes the best he can find. The waiter, followed by the crowd of curious ones, is not long in coming back. He tells the traveler that the horse will not eat the oysters. The traveler pretends to be surprised. "What!" he exclaims, "he absolutely refuses to eat them? How extraordinary! Well, then," he adds, "since the horse does not want them, put them here on the table, and I shall eat them instead."

## 15

## 139. Los dos Viajeros

Un viajero decía que había recorrido las cinco partes del mundo: y entre las muchas curiosidades que había observado, había una, añadía, de la cual ningún autor se había ocupado hasta entonces. Esta maravilla, según él; era una col tan

grande y tan alta, que bajo cada una de sus hojas cincuenta soldados podían formar en batalla y hacer el ejercicio sin molestarse los unos á los otros. Un amigo suyo que le escuchaba atentamente, no se cuidó de desmentirle, pero cuando concluyó le dijo con la mayor sangre fría, que él también había viajado; y que una vez estando en el Japón vió que unos trescientos obreros estaban ocupados en la construcción de una caldera, y que solamente para pulirla había ciento cincuenta hombres empleados. “Pero, ¿para qué podría servir tan enorme caldera?” preguntó dudoso el viajero. “Probablemente para cocer la col de que V. me hablaba hace un momento,” le respondió su amigo.

140. 1. ¿Había viajado mucho el viajero de que se trata en este cuento?
2. ¿Había visto muchas curiosidades?
3. ¿Cuál era la curiosidad más notable que había visto?
4. ¿Era enorme la col de qué hablaba?
5. ¿Le desmintieron en seguida los que le escuchaban?
6. ¿Qué gran curiosidad había visto el segundo viajero?
7. Solamente para pulir la caldera, ¿cuántos obreros había?
8. En cuanto á la verdad de este cuento, ¿estaba dudoso el primer viajero?
9. ¿Qué pregunta le hizo?
10. ¿Era ésta la misma pregunta que el segundo viajero quería que le hiciese el otro?
11. Según el segundo, ¿para qué podría servir la caldera enorme?

141. A man who had traveled a great deal was speaking one day of some of the curious things that he had seen.

"I have traveled over the whole earth," he was saying, "and have seen many curiosities; but the most notable of all was an enormous cabbage. It was so large that under each of its leaves fifty soldiers were able to drill without interfering with one another." As soon as he concluded, one of those who were listening to him, instead of giving him the lie, said with the greatest composure: "I also have traveled a great deal and have also seen many curious things. Once when I was traveling in Japan, I saw an enormous caldron. It was so large that some three hundred workmen were engaged in its construction, and had already been thus employed for two years." The traveler who had spoken first was doubtful respecting the truth of this story; he wanted to know what could be the use of such an enormous caldron. This was the very question the second traveler wanted him to ask. He replied at once that the caldron had probably been constructed in order to cook the cabbage that the first traveler had spoken of a moment before.

## 16

142. Tenía un criado mucho que sufrir del carácter original de su amo. Volvió un día este señor á casa de muy mal humor y sentóse á la mesa para comer; pero hallando la sopa fría, y cediendo á la cólera, cogió el plato y lo arrojó por la ventana. Ocurrióle entonces al criado ir echando tras la sopa la carne que había puesto en la mesa, luego el pan, el vino y en fin los manteles. "¿Qué estás haciendo temerario?" dijo el amo irritado, levantándose furioso de su asiento. "Perdóneme usted, Señor," respondió con seriedad el criado, "si no he comprendido bien su intención. He creído que V. quería comer hoy en el patio. El aire es tan apacible;

el cielo está tan sereno. Mire V. el manzano ¡cuan hermoso está en flor y con qué gusto buscan las abejas su alimento en él!" El amo reconoció su falta, se corrigió de ella y dió gracias interiormente al criado por la lección que acababa de darle.

143. 1. ¿Estaba el amo de este criado siempre de buen humor?
2. ¿Luego que se sentó á la mesa, ¿se puso á quejarse?
3. ¿Era la comida á su gusto?
4. No hallando la sopa bastante caliente para gustarle, ¿qué hizo?
5. ¿Qué idea se le ocurrió al criado?
6. ¿Esperaba dar una lección á su amo?
7. ¿Qué se puso á hacer?
8. ¿Arrojó por la ventana la carne que acababa de traer?
9. ¿Iba echando las otras cosas tras la sopa y la carne hasta que no quedó nada en la mesa?
10. Según su explicación á su amo, ¿por qué arrojó las cosas por la ventana?
11. ¿Crefa que su amo quería gozar del aire apacible, del cielo sereno y de las bellas flores?
12. Reconociendo el amo su falta, ¿resolvió corregirse de ella?
13. ¿Ha olvidado la lección que su criado le dió?

144. A servant who had a good deal to put up with on account of the eccentric character of his master gave him a lesson that he has never forgotten. One day he returned home in a very bad humor, and began to complain as soon as he sat down to the table. Nothing was to his taste. When the soup

was brought he did not find it hot enough to suit him; and giving way to his anger, he picked up the plate and threw it out of the window. An idea occurred to the servant by which he hoped to give his master a lesson. He began to throw out of the window the things that were on the table, the meat that he had just brought, — the bread, the wine, the tablecloth and napkins, — and continued to throw them out until nothing remained. The master arose angrily and asked the servant what he was doing. The latter said that he thought his master wanted to eat in the yard and enjoy the peaceful air, the clear sky, and the beautiful flowers, and begged him to pardon him if he had misunderstood his intention. Recognizing his fault the master resolved to correct himself of it, and thanked the servant for the lesson he had just given him.

## 17

## 145. El Suspiro del Moro

Cuando Boabdil, último rey moro de Granada, se vió obligado á abandonar á España, terminada la guerra de la Reconquista, se detuvo en la cumbre del monte Padul. Desde aquel elevado sitio se descubrían Granada, la Vega y el río Genil, á orillas del cual se elevaban las tiendas de campaña del ejército de los Reyes Católicos Fernando é Isabel. Á la vista de tan bello país, que iba á abandonar para siempre, Boabdil no pudo contener su emoción y silenciosas lágrimas corrieron por sus mejillas. La sultana Aixa, su madre, que le acompañaba en su destierro con los nobles, que en otro tiempo componían su brillante corte, le dijo: “Llora, llora, como una débil mujer, la pérdida de un reino que no has sabido defender como hombre.” Pocos momentos después, la hermosa Granada, el último baluarte de la dominación árabe en Es-

pañá, desapareció de su vista para siempre. Desde entonces, aquel sitio se llamó, y se llama hoy "El Suspiro del Moro."

146. 1. ¿Quién era Boabdil?
2. ¿Qué se vió obligado á hacer?
3. ¿Qué bella campiña se puede ver desde el sitio en donde el rey se detuvo algunos minutos?
4. ¿Es una bonita vista?
5. ¿En dónde estaban las tiendas de campaña del ejército español?
6. ¿Podía mirar el rey aquella hermosa vista sin sentir emoción?
7. ¿Quién acompañaba al rey en su destierro?
8. ¿Qué cosa le dijo su madre cuando le vió llorar?
9. ¿Cuál era el último baluarte de la dominación árabe en España?
10. ¿Por qué se llama la cumbre del monte Padul "El Suspiro del Moro"?

147. The war of the "Reconquista" was ended in 1491, when Boabdil, the last Moorish king, was forced by the "Reyes Católicos," Ferdinand and Isabella, to give up Granada, the beautiful capital of the Moorish kingdom in Spain. After having gone out of this beautiful city, the last bulwark of Arabian domination in Spain, Boabdil stopped at an elevated place in the Sierra Nevada to take a last look at the fair city and country he was about to leave forever. Unable to restrain his emotion, he began to weep for the loss of his kingdom. His mother, seeing him weeping, said to him: "Weep not like a woman for what you could not defend like a man." This spot was then given the name "El Suspiro del Moro," and to-day still bears this name.



## PART III

### I

148. De los sustos que tuvo Gil Blas en el camino de Peñafior, lo que hizo cuando llegó allí, y lo que le sucedió con un hombre que cenó con él.

Héteme aquí ya fuera de Oviedo, camino de Peñafior, en medio de los campos, dueño de mi persona, de una mala mula, y de cuarenta buenos ducados, sin contar algunos reales más que había hurtado á mi bonísimo tío. La primera cosa que hice fué dejar la mula á discreción, esto es, que anduviese al paso que quisiese. Le eché el freno sobre el pescuezo, y sacando de la faltriquera mis ducados, los comencé á contar y recontar dentro del sombrero. No podía contener mi alegría: jamás me había visto con tanto dinero junto: no me hartaba de verlo, tocarlo y retocarlo. Lo estaba recontando quizá por la vigésima vez, cuando la mula alzó de repente la cabeza en aire de espantadiza, aguzó las orejas, y se paró en el medio del camino.

149. As soon as Gil Blas found himself outside the city and on the road of Peñafior, he could not contain himself for joy. For a long time he had wanted to travel in order to see the world, but he had not been able to do so. Without counting a few reales that he had stolen from his uncle, he had forty good ducats in his pocket and besides he was master of a mule that he intended to sell in the next city. As soon as he

was in the midst of the fields, he threw the rein upon the mule's neck and let it choose its own pace. Then he took his money from his pocket and began to count and recount it. Until then he had never been master of so much ready money, and did not weary looking at it and handling it. He had already counted it over many times and was about to count it again for the twentieth time, when suddenly his mule, raising its head with a frightened look and pricking up its ears, stopped in the middle of the road.

## 2

150. Jusgué desde luego que la había espantado alguna cosa, y examiné lo que podía ser. Ví en medio del camino un sombrero con un rosario de cuentas gordas en su copa, y al mismo tiempo oí una voz lastimosa, que pronunció estas palabras: Señor pasajero, tenga V. piedad de un pobre soldado estropeado, y sírvase echar algunos reales en ese sombrero, que Dios se lo pagará en el otro mundo. Volví los ojos hacia donde venía la voz, y ví al pie de un matorral, á veinte ó treinta pasos de mí, una especie de soldado, que sobre dos palos cruzados apoyaba la boca de una escopeta, que me pareció más larga que una lanza, con la cual me apuntaba á la cabeza. Me sobresalté extrañamente, miré como perdidos mis ducados, y empecé á temblar como un azogado.

151. When his mule, pricking up its ears, stopped suddenly in the middle of the road, Gil Blas knew at once that something had frightened it, but he did not see at once what it could be. Then he saw on the ground in the middle of the road a hat in the crown of which there was a rosary of large beads. At the same time he heard a pitiful voice beseeching him to have pity on a poor crippled soldier, and to please throw a few

reales into the hat. Turning his eyes in the direction from which the voice came, he saw something that made him tremble like a man poisoned with quicksilver. At the foot of a thicket twenty or thirty paces from him was seated a soldier; he held a shotgun in his hands, the muzzle supported on two crossed sticks; and with this gun he was aiming at the young man's head, begging him at the same time to throw into the hat a few reales which God would repay him in the next world. No wonder then that Gil Blas was frightened and began to tremble with fear.

## 3

152. Recogí lo mejor que pude mi dinero; lo metí disimulada y bonitamente en la faltriquera, y quedándome en las manos con algunos reales, los fui echando poco á poco, y uno á uno, en el sombrero destinado para recibir la limosna de los cristianos cobardes y atemorizados, á fin de que conociese el soldado que yo me portaba noble y generosamente. Quedó satisfecho de mi generosidad, y me dió tantas gracias como yo espolazos á la mula, para que cuanto antes me alejase de él; pero la maldita bestia, burlándose de mi impaciencia, no por eso caminaba más aprisa. La vieja costumbre de caminar paso á paso bajo el gobierno de mi tío la había hecho olvidarse de lo que era el galope.

153. When Gil Blas saw the soldier aiming at his head with a shotgun and heard him asking for alms in such a pitiable voice, he looked upon his forty ducats as lost and thought that the soldier's hat was destined to receive all the money that his good uncle had given him for his journey. Nevertheless, he determined to save what he could. He slyly picked up the forty ducats and put them into his pocket, retaining in his

hand only the few reales that he had stolen from his uncle. These he began to throw into the hat one by one in order to make the soldier think that he was acting very generously. And in fact the soldier was satisfied with what the young man threw into the hat and gave him many thanks. But Gil Blas was still frightened and wanted to get away as quickly as possible from this beggar who asked for alms so piteously that few Christians were able to refuse them to him. He gave his mule many thrusts of the spur in order to make it go more quickly, but the wretched animal made sport of his impatience. Having always had the custom of going step by step, it had forgotten what the galop was; and could not or would not go more quickly.

## 4

154 No me pareció esta ventura el mejor agüero para el resto del viaje. Vefa que aun no estaba en Salamanca, y que me podían suceder otras peores. Parecióme que mi tío había andado poco prudente en no haberme entregado á algún arriero. Esto era sin duda lo que debiera haber hecho: pero le parecía que dándome su mula gastaría menos en el viaje: lo cual le hizo más fuerza que la consideración de los peligros á que me exponía. Para reparar esta falta determiné vender mi mula en Peñafior, si tenía la dicha de llegar á aquel lugar, y ajustarme con un arriero hasta Astorga, haciendo lo mismo con otro desde Astorga á Salamanca. Aunque nunca había salido de Oviedo, sabía los nombres de todos los lugares por donde había de pasar habiéndome informando de ellos antes de ponerme en camino.

155. This adventure did not cost Gil Blas more than a few reales, and he still had the forty ducats in his pocket; but it

seemed to him a bad augury for the rest of the journey, and he could not help thinking that other worse ones might happen to him before he arrived at Salamanca. His uncle had not acted prudently in letting him travel alone instead of giving him into the charge of some muleteer. But it seemed to him that if he gave his nephew a mule, the journey would cost less; and this carried more weight with him than the consideration of the dangers to which he was exposing the young man. The latter was not satisfied with what his uncle had done; he determined to sell his mule as soon as he reached Peñafior and travel with a muleteer as far as Astorga; in this way he would not be exposed to so many dangers. Before setting out he had inquired the names of all the places through which he had to pass after leaving Peñafior; but on the way he had forgotten some of them, and determined to inquire the names of these as soon as he reached the next city.

## 5

156. Llegué felizmente á Peñafior, y me paré á la puerta de un mesón, que tenía bella apariencia. Apenas eché pie á tierra, cuando el mesonero salió á recibirme con mucha cortesía. Él mismo desató mi maleta y mis alforjas, cargó con ellas, y me condujo á un cuarto mientras sus criados llevaban la mula á la caballeriza. Era el tal mesonero el mayor hablador de todo Asturias, tan fácil en contar sin necesidad sus cosas, como curioso en informarse de las ajenas. Me dijo que se llamaba Andrés Corzuelo, y que había servido al rey muchos años de sargento, y se había retirado quince meses hacía, por casarse con un mozo de Castropol, que era buen bocado, aunque algo morena. Y después me refirió otra infinidad de cosas, que tanto importaba saberlas, como ignorarlas.

157. He had the good fortune to reach Peñafior without any other adventure. He entered the town, and, seeing a good-looking inn, stopped in front of the door. He had no sooner dismounted than the landlord came out and received him courteously. Calling a servant, he told him to take the mule to the stable; he himself shouldered the young man's valise and conducted him to a room. When they reached the room he began to tell an endless number of things that were not of any particular interest to him. Among other things he said: "My name is Andrés Corzuelo. I have served my king many years as sergeant. Two years ago I determined to get married to a young girl of the neighboring town and retire from the army. I got married, and since then have been an innkeeper here." He was the greatest talker in the world, ready to relate his own affairs and curious about those of others. After he had needlessly told me his own affairs, he began to inquire about mine, and was not satisfied until I had told him everything.

## 6

158. Hecha esta confianza, juzgándose ya acreedor á que yo le correspondiese con la misma, me preguntó quién era, de dónde venía y á dónde caminaba. Á todo lo cual me consideré obligado á responder artículo por artículo, puesto que cada pregunta la acompañaba con una profunda reverencia, suplicándome muy respetuosamente que perdonase su curiosidad. Esto me empeñó insensiblemente en una larga conversación con él, en la cual me ocurrió hablar del motivo y fin que tenía en desear deshacerme de mi mula y proseguir el viaje con algún arriero. Todo me lo aprobó mucho, y no cierto sucintamente, porque me representó todos los accidentes que me podían suceder, y me embocó mil funestas

historias de los caminantes. Pensé que nunca acabaría: pero al fin acabó diciéndome que si quería vender la mula, él conocía un muletero, hombre muy de bien, que acaso la compraría. Le respondí me daría gusto en enviarle á llamar: y él mismo en persona partió al punto á noticiarme mi deseo.

159. After needlessly telling Gil Blas an endless number of things, the innkeeper considered himself deserving of the young man's confidence; respectfully begging him to pardon his curiosity, he asked him who he was, where he came from, and where he was going. He was so polite, and accompanied each question with such a deep bow, that Gil Blas could not refuse to answer them. During the long conversation into which this drew him, he told the innkeeper that he had determined to sell his mule and continue his journey with some muleteer. "I approve strongly of what you are going to do," said the landlord. "There are many accidents that might happen to you before you reached Salamanca. I could tell you a thousand sad stories of travelers who journeyed alone instead of going with a muleteer. I approve of what you have determined to do, and if, as you say, you wish to sell your mule, I know a mule driver—a very honest man—who will perhaps buy it, and if you wish it, instead of sending for him, I shall go in person and inform him of your desire." Gil Blas told him that it would give him much pleasure to see the said muleteer.

## 7

160. Volvió en breve acompañado del chalán, y me le presentó ponderando mucho su honradez. Entramos en el corral donde habían sacado mi mula. La pasearon y la repasearon

delante del muletero, que con grande atención la examinó de pies á cabeza. Le puso mil tachas, hablando de ella muy mal. Confieso que tampoco podía decir de ella mucho bien; pero lo mismo diría aunque fuera la mula del papa. Protestaba que tenía cuantos defectos podía tener el animal, apelando al juicio del mesonero, que sin duda tenía sus razones para conformarse con el suyo. Ahora bien, me preguntó fríamente el chalán, ¿cuánto pide V. por su mula?

161. Instead of sending for him, the landlord went in person to inform the horse dealer that Gil Blas wanted to get rid of his mule. He soon returned with him and presented him to the young man, saying: "This is the horse dealer of whom I was speaking half an hour ago. He is a very honest man; his honesty cannot be too much emphasized." They entered the yard, and a servant walked the mule up and down in front of them. The horse dealer, examining the animal from head to foot, began to speak very badly of it, imputing to it a thousand blemishes. "Why, man," he said; "your mule has all the defects and blemishes that an animal can have. If you do not believe me, I appeal to the judgment of the landlord." The landlord agreed with everything the other said. He had his reasons for doing this; but Gil Blas suspected nothing at the time; he thought they were both honest men. After the horse dealer had said all the evil he could of the mule, he coldly asked the young man how much he was going to ask for an animal that had so many defects and blemishes.

## 8

162. Yo, que la daría de balde después del elogio que había hecho de ella, y sobre todo de la atestación del señor



Corzuelo, que me parecía hombre honrado, inteligente y sincero, le respondí remitiéndome en todo á lo que la apreciase su hombría de bien y su conciencia, protestando que me conformaría con ella. Me replicó, picándose de hombre de bien y timorato, que, habiendo interesado su conciencia, le tocaba en lo más vivo, y en lo que más le dolía, porque en fin este era su lado flaco; y efectivamente no era el más fuerte, porque en lugar de los diez ó doce doblones en que mi tío la había valuado, no tuvo vergüenza de tasarla en tres ducados, que me entregó, y yo recibí tan alegre como si hubiera ganado mucho en aquel trato.

163. Gil Blas believed that the two men were honest, intelligent and sincere, and when he heard them speak so badly of his mule, he was ashamed to ask the ten or twelve doubloons at which his uncle had valued it; indeed he would have been satisfied to give it away for nothing. "I do not know what the animal is worth," he said; "and I cannot set a value upon it. You seem to me an honest man; let your honesty and conscience appraise the animal, and I shall be satisfied. Tell me what you think the mule is worth and I shall agree to it." "I pride myself on being an honest and God-fearing man," replied the horse dealer; "and in appealing to my conscience you have touched my weak side; now I shall have to give you more than the animal is worth. Another horse dealer would not give you more than two ducats for it, but since you say that you wish to rely wholly upon the valuation that my conscience puts upon it, I am going to value it at three ducats. The landlord knows that I am gaining nothing in this deal." Gil Blas received joyously the three ducats that the muleteer handed to him and put them into his pocket.

## 9

164. Después de haberme deshecho tan ventajosamente de mi mula, el mesonero me condujo á casa de un arriero que el día siguiente había de partir á Astorga. Me dijo éste que pensaba salir antes de amanecer, y que él tendría cuidado de despertarme. Quedamos de acuerdo en lo que le había de dar por comida y macho, y yo me volví al mesón en compañía de Corzuelo, el cual en el camino me comenzó á contar toda la historia del arriero. Me encajó cuanto se decía de él en la villa; y aun llevaba traza de continuar aturdiéndome con sus impertinentes habladurías, cuando por fortuna le interrumpió un hombre de buen aspecto, que se acercó á él, y le saludó con mucha urbanidad. Los dejé á los dos, y proseguí mi camino sin pasarme por el pensamiento que pudiese yo tener parte alguna en su conversación.

165. Gil Blas received the three ducats as gladly as if he had got the best of the bargain; he was well satisfied with what the horse dealer had given him for an animal that had so many defects and blemishes. "Well," said the landlord as soon as they had left the horse dealer; "thanks to me, you have got rid of your mule quite advantageously. Now I am going to take you to the house of a muleteer who is to leave for Astorga to-morrow morning, and in whose company you are going to travel." They found him at home, and he and Gil Blas soon agreed on what the latter was to give for a mule and for food during the journey. As the two were leaving him, the muleteer said, "I intend to set out to-morrow before daybreak and shall take care to go to the inn to waken you." While returning to the inn, the talkative landlord began to talk about the muleteer they had just left, and told the young

man all that people said about him in the town. He overwhelmed him with his impertinent gossip, and had the appearance of never ending, but fortunately a man approached them and interrupted the conversation. He saluted the landlord very courteously and began to talk to him. The young man left them and continued his way alone. It did not enter his head that their conversation could have anything to do with him.

## 10

166. Luego que llegué al mesón, pedí de cenar. Era día de viernes, y me contenté con huevos. Mientras los disponían, trabé conversación con la mesonera, que hasta entonces no se había dejado ver. Me pareció bastante linda, de modales muy desembarazados y vivos. Cuando me avisaron que ya estaba hecha la tortilla, me senté á la mesa solo. No bien había comido el primer bocado, hé aquí que entra el mesonero, en compañía de aquel hombre con quien se había parado á hablar en el camino. El tal caballero, que podía tener treinta años, traía al lado un largo chafarote. Acercándose á mí con cierto aire alegre y apresurado: Señor licenciado, me dijo, acabo de saber que V. es el señor Gil Blas de Santillana, la honra de Oviedo, y la antorcha de la filosofía. ¿Es posible que sea V. aquel joven sapientísimo, aquel ingenio sublime, cuya reputación es tan grande en todo este país?

167. Gil Blas was not long in reaching the inn. He approached the table, sat down, and asked for something to eat. The innkeeper's wife, whom he had not seen until then, came in and asked him what he wanted to eat. He answered that since it was Friday he would content himself with eggs, and asked her to have an omelet made for him. While the

servant was preparing the omelet, he entered into conversation with the landlady, who was pretty enough and had free and lively manners. As soon as the servant put the omelet on the table, he began to eat it, but scarcely had he taken the first mouthful when he was interrupted by the landlord, who entered, accompanied by the man who had met him in the road and had stopped to speak to him, — a fine-looking man about thirty years old. This man approached Gil Blas with a beaming countenance, saying that he had just been told that the young man whom he had seen with the innkeeper was Gil Blas of Santillana, that sublime genius whose fame was so great in the whole country, the torch of philosophy, and the honor of the place where he was born.

## II

168. Vosotros no sabéis (volviéndose al mesonero y á la mesonera) qué hombre tenéis en casa. Tenéis en ella un tesoro. En este mozo estáis viendo la octava maravilla del mundo. Volviéndose después hacia mí, y echándome los brazos al cuello: Excuse V., me dijo, mis arrebatos; no soy dueño de mí mismo, ni puedo contener la alegría que me causa su presencia. No pude responderle de pronto, porque me tenía tan estrechamente abrazado, que apenas me dejaba libre la respiración; pero luego que desembaracé un poco la cabeza, le dije: Nunca creí que mi nombre fuese conocido en Peñafior. ¿Qué llama conocido? me repuso en el mismo tono. Nosotros tenemos registro de todos los grandes personajes que nacen á veinte leguas en contorno. V. está reputado por un prodigio, y no dudo que algún día dará á España tanta gloria el haberle producido, como á la Grecia el ser madre de sus siete sabios.

169. After approaching Gil Blas and speaking to him in this way, he turned to the innkeeper and his wife and told them that they had in their inn a man whose reputation was great as a philosopher, that in the youth seated at the table they were looking at the most learned Gil Blas of Santillana, the eighth marvel of the world. "And you did not know," he added; "what a treasure you have in your inn. To be the mother of the Seven Sages gave Greece much glory; but much more glory will it give Spain to have produced this prodigy of learning, this light of philosophy, the honor of the city where he was born." He turned once more to Gil Blas, and throwing his arms about his neck, begged him to excuse his emotions. The young man tried to free himself, but the other embraced him so closely that at first he could not do so. "Excuse my emotions, I beseech you," repeated the stranger. "When I see such a great and learned man, I am not master of myself, and the joy your presence causes me is so great that I cannot contain it."

As soon as Gil Blas was able to speak, he said: "I never thought that my name was known outside of Oviedo. Is it possible that it is known also in Peñafior?" The other replied that they kept at Peñafior a register of all the great persons who were living within twenty miles distance, and that he did not doubt that of all the names in this register that of Gil Blas of Santillana was the best known.

## 12

170. Á estas palabras se siguió un nuevo abrazo, de modo que hube de aguantar aun á peligro de que me sucediese la desgracia de Anteo. Por poca experiencia del mundo que yo hubiera tenido, no me dejaría ser el dominguillo de sus demostraciones, ni de sus hipérboles. Sus inmoderadas adula-

ciones y excesivas alabanzas me harían conocer desde luego que era uno de aquellos truhanes, pegotes y petardistas que se hallan en todas partes, y se introducen con todo forastero para llenar la barriga á costa suya; pero mis pocos años y mi vanidad me hicieron formar un juicio muy distinto. Mi panegirista y mi admirador me pareció hombre muy de bien y muy real; y así le convidé á cenar conmigo.

171. These immoderate adulations deceived Gil Blas completely. His youthfulness, his little experience of the world, and his vanity made him believe that his admirer was an honest man and that his demonstrativeness and excessive praises were sincere. He did not know that everywhere there are parasites and swindlers who approach strangers with praises and adulations in order to fill their own stomachs at others' expense. Had he had the least worldly experience, he would have known at once that his panegyrist was a deceiver, and would have made sport of his flatteries. But the judgment that he formed was quite different, and he let himself be the dupe of the parasite.

The stranger embraced him once more so closely that he had to fear the misfortune that happened to Antæus in olden times. Upon this embrace followed new flatteries and praises, and the young man invited his admirer to take supper with him.

## 13

172. Con mucho gusto, me respondió prontamente; y estoy muy agradecido á mi buena estrella, por haberme dado á conocer al ilustre señor Gil Blas, y no quiero malograr la fortuna de estar en su compañía, y disfrutar sus favores lo más que me sea posible. Á la verdad, prosguió, no tengo gran apetito, y me sentaré á la mesa sólo por hacer compañía

á V., comiendo algunos bocados meramente por complacerle, y por mostrar cuanto aprecio sus finezas.

Sentóse en frente de mí el señor mi panegirista. Le trajeron un cubierto, y se arrojó á la tortilla con tanta ansia, y con tanta precipitación, como si hubiera estado tres días sin comer. Por el gusto con que la comía conocí que presto daría cuenta de ella. Mandé se hiciese otra, lo que se ejecutó al instante; la pusieron en la mesa cuando acabábamos, ó por mejor decir, cuando mi huésped acababa de engullirse la primera.

173. When Gil Blas invited his eulogist to take supper with him, the latter replied that he would do so with much pleasure, and that, although he had not much of an appetite, he would sit down, and eat a few mouthfuls at least. "I do not wish," he continued; "to miss the good fortune of being in the company of the illustrious Gil Blas, with whom my lucky star has given me a chance to become acquainted. I am very grateful to you, and wish to enjoy your favors as much as I possibly can. Although I am not very hungry, I shall sit down at the table, and I shall eat a few mouthfuls merely to keep you company, and show you how much I appreciate your kindness."

These new flatteries pleased Gil Blas very much. He begged his admirer to sit down opposite him, had the servant bring another cover at once, and ordered another omelet to be made. Although the parasite said that he had not much of an appetite, he was really very hungry, since he had not eaten for three days. As soon as he saw the omelet in front of him, he pounced upon it and quickly disposed of it. He had just gobbled up the first when the servant brought the second omelet and put it on the table.

## 14

174. Sin embargo, comía siempre con igual presteza, y sin perder bocado añadía sin cesar alabanzas sobre alabanzas, las cuales me sonaban bien, y me hacían estar muy contento de mi personilla. Bebía frecuentemente, brindando unas veces á mi salud, y otras á la de mi padre y de mi madre, no hartándose de celebrar su fortuna en ser padres de tal hijo. Al mismo tiempo echaba vino en mi vaso, incitándome á que le correspondiese. Con efecto no correspondía yo mal á sus repetidos brindis; con lo cual y con sus adulaciones me sentí de tan buen humor que, viendo ya medio comida la segunda tortilla, pregunté al mesonero si tenía algún pescado. El señor Corzuelo, que según todas las apariencias se entendía con el petardista, respondió: Tengo una excelente trucha, pero costará caro á los que la coman, y es bocado demasiadamente delicado para V.

175. Although the parasite had eaten almost all the first omelet, he had, according to all appearances, as much of an appetite as before. As soon as he had devoured the first, he pounced upon the second, and continued to eat with equal rapidity. While he was eating, however, he did not forget his flatteries. "How grateful I am to my lucky star for having given me a chance to become acquainted with Gil Blas of Santillana, one of the most illustrious personages in the whole country. To have dined in his company is an honor that I shall never forget. I am going to drink to the health of your parents. What good fortune is theirs to be the parents of such a son." These flatteries sounded good to the young man and made him feel well content with himself. He continued to pour wine into the other's glass and into his own; and



with the wine that he was drinking and the praises that his vanity made him believe sincere, he felt in very good humor. When the second omelet was half eaten, he called the inn-keeper and said: "The omelets are very good, but they are not enough. If you have any fish, bring it to us." The landlord replied that he had a trout, but that he thought it too delicate a morsel for a young man who did not have much money. "It is an excellent trout and will be pretty expensive for those who eat it."

## 15

176. ¿Qué llama V. demasiadamente delicado? replicó mi adulator. Traiga V. la trucha, y descuide de lo demás. Ningún bocado, por regalado que sea, es demasiado bueno para el señor Gil Blas de Santillana, que merece ser tratado como un príncipe. Tuve particular gusto de que hubiese retrucado con tanto aire las últimas palabras del mesonero, en lo cual no hizo más que anticipárseme. Me dí por ofendido, y dije con enfado al mesonero: Venga la trucha, y otra vez piense más en lo que dice. El mesonero, que no deseaba otra cosa, hizo cocer luego la trucha, y la presentó en la mesa. Á vista del nuevo plato brillaron de alegría los ojos del taimado, que dió mayores pruebas del deseo que tenía de complacerme, es decir, que se abalanzó al pescado del mismo modo que se había arrojado á las tortillas. No obstante se vió precisado á rendirse, temiendo algún accidente, porque se había hartado hasta el gollete.

177. Before Gil Blas could answer the landlord, his flatterer forestalled him, saying: "A morsel too dainty, you say. What do you call too dainty? There is nothing too good, however expensive it may be, for the illustrious Gil Blas of Santillana. He deserves to be treated like a prince, and if

you do not wish to offend him, be more careful of what you say." The young man, intoxicated with wine and flattery, pretended to be offended, and told the landlord to bring the trout and not to trouble himself about the rest. The landlord, who was on an understanding with the swindler, although Gil Blas did not suspect it, had the trout cooked and put on the table. His eyes sparkling with pleasure at the sight of the new dish, the parasite exclaimed: "What an excellent trout, and how grateful I am that I can eat it in your company. As I said before, I haven't much of an appetite, but I am going to eat a few more mouthfuls to keep you company and give proof of the desire I have to please you." Thereupon he pounced upon the trout and did not stop eating until, unable to eat another mouthful, he saw himself forced to give up.

## 16

178. En fin, después de haber comido y bebido hasta más no poder, quiso poner fin á la comedia. Oh señor Gil Blas, me dijo alzándose de la mesa, estoy tan contento de lo bien que V. me ha tratado, que no le puedo dejar sin darle un consejo importante, del que me parece tiene no poca necesidad. Desconfíe por lo común de todo hombre á quien no conozca; y esté siempre muy sobre sí para no dejarse engañar de las alabanzas. Podrá V. encontrar con otros que quieran, como yo, divertirse á costa de su credulidad, y puede suceder que las cosas pasen más adelante. No sea V. su hazmerreír, y no crea sobre su palabra que le tengan por la octava maravilla del mundo. Diciendo esto, rióse de mí en mis bigotes, y volviómé las espaldas.

179. The parasite had eaten and drunk well at the expense of the vanity and credulity of Gil Blas, who had let himself be

deceived completely by the other's flatteries. When he had eaten all that he could and saw himself obliged to give in, he put an end to his praises, and rising from the table, laughed at him to his face. Having eaten well and being well satisfied with the fine way he had been treated, he did not wish the matter to go any farther, and besides determined to give the young man a piece of advice of which he was in not a little need. "If you do not wish others to amuse themselves at your expense, do not let yourself be deceived by excessive praises. Others will tell you that you are a sublime genius, not because they consider you the eighth marvel of the world, but because they wish to dine at the expense of your vanity. You will meet with others who wish, as I, to amuse themselves at your expense; if you do not wish to be their dupe and laughingstock, be on your guard. As a rule, distrust every man whom you do not know, and if he approaches you with praises and flatteries, do not believe on his word that he considers you the greatest man in the whole country."

## 17

180. Sentí tanto esta burla como cualquiera de las mayores desgracias que me sucedieron después. No hallaba consuelo viéndome burlado tan groseramente, ó por mejor decir, viendo mi orgullo tan humillado. ¡Es posible, me decía yo, que aquel traidor se hubiese burlado de mí! ¡Pues qué! ¿solamente buscó al mesonero para sonsacarle, ó estaban ya de inteligencia los dos? ¡Ah, pobre Gil Blas! muérete de vergüenza, porque diste á estos bribones justo motivo para que te hagan ridículo. Sin duda que compondrán una buena historia de esta burla, la cual podrá muy bien llegar á Oviedo, y en verdad que te hará grandísimo honor. Tus padres se

arrepentirán de haber arengado tanto á un mentecato. En vez de exhortarme á que no engañase á nadie, debieran haberme encomendado que de ninguno me dejase engañar.

181. When the swindler had given Gil Blas this advice, and, after having laughed at him again to his face, had turned his back upon him, the latter was so humiliated that he almost died of shame. Now he sees that the innkeeper and the stranger have been making sport of him and understands at last the whole piece of deception. He remembers how curious the landlord had been in inquiring who he was and where he had come from. Later the swindler had gone to the landlord to pump him, and in this way found out all he needed to know to deceive the young man; or perhaps they were already on an understanding, and deceived other travelers in the same way. He was inconsolable, and felt the trick as much as any of the great misfortunes that happened to him later. He feared that the rascals would make up a good story of the deception, and that it would reach Oviedo where his parents lived, and where every one knew him. Before he had set out, his father had exhorted him not to deceive any one; instead of deceiving others, he had let himself be grossly deceived.

## 18

182. Agitado de estos amargos pensamientos, y encendido en cólera, me encerré en mi cuarto, y me metí en la cama; pero no pude dormir, y apenas había cerrado los ojos, cuando el arriero vino á despertarme, y á decirme que sólo me esperaba para ponerse en camino. Me levanté prontamente, y mientras me estaba vistiendo, vino Corzuelo con la cuenta del gasto en la cual no se olvidaba la trucha; y no solamente

hube de pasar por todo lo que cargaba, sino que, mientras que pagaba el dinero, tuve el dolor de conocer que se estaba relamiendo en la memoria del pasado chasco de la noche precedente. Después de haber pagado bien una cena que había digerido tan mal, partí con mi maleta á casa del arriero, dando á todos los diablos al petardista, al mesonero y al mesón.

183. Seeing himself so easily deceived, Gil Blas was inconsolable. He left the table at once, shut himself up in his room, and went to bed. Burning with anger and agitated by bitter thoughts, he could not sleep. "A fine augury this," he thought, "for my journey to Salamanca. What a fool I am to let myself be deceived so grossly! What a laughingstock I shall be when the story of the deception reaches Oviedo! How ashamed my parents will be of me! But it will be a good lesson for me. In the future I shall distrust those that I do not know, and shall laugh at their flatteries. Instead of letting myself be deceived, I am going to be on my guard." At last he fell asleep; but scarcely had he closed his eyes when the muleteer came to awaken him, saying that they were about to set out and that they were waiting only for him. While he was dressing, the landlord came with the bill. Making a deep bow and chuckling over the trick of the evening before, he presented the bill, saying: "I cannot tell you how grateful I am that the illustrious Gil Blas has passed a night in my inn. I hope you have digested your supper well. Was it not an excellent trout? You will see that I have not forgotten it in my bill." Wishing to get away as soon as possible, Gil Blas paid the bill without saying anything. He left the inn at once, calling down maledictions upon the swindler and the landlord, who had deceived him so grossly and had made him so ridiculous.

## PART IV

### 184. THE INDISCREET YOUNG MAN

A lady who was writing a letter noticed that a young man was reading it over her shoulder. She acted as if she did not know that he was there. Without ceasing to write, she added: "I have much more to say to you, but there is a young man behind me who is reading everything that I write." "I beg your pardon, madam," exclaimed the young man. "You are mistaken; I have read nothing."

### 185. THE TWO SERVANTS

A man who had little money and still less intelligence suddenly became rich through an unexpected inheritance. Having heard it said that a gentleman should have at least two servants, he immediately took two, who were well content to be in a place in which they were paid for doing nothing. One day, wishing to go out for a walk, he went to the door of his room and called: "Joseph, where are you?" "Here I am, sir." "What are you doing?" "Nothing, sir." "John, are you there, too?" "Yes, sir." "What are you doing?" "I am helping Joseph, sir." "Well then, when you have finished, bring me my boots."

### 186. THE HORSE AND THE DONKEY

A certain man had a horse and a donkey. While traveling along, the donkey said to the horse, "Take part of my load

if you wish me to live." The horse paid no attention, and the donkey, succumbing to fatigue, died. The master then put the whole load on the horse, and with it the skin of the dead donkey. "Unhappy me!" said the horse. "What have I done? I did not wish to take part of the load, and now I have to carry it all and the donkey's skin as well."

#### 187. THE FOX AND THE DONKEY

A donkey, disguised in a lion's skin, went about spreading terror amongst the other animals. Seeing a fox, he wanted to frighten him as well; but the latter, having heard the donkey bray, said to him, "I, too, should have been afraid of you if you had not brayed."

#### 188. THE GHOST

Trembling with fear, a villager went to see the priest and told him that he had just seen a ghost. The priest asked him where he had seen it. "A few minutes ago when I was passing by the church, I saw the specter against the wall." "In what shape did it appear?" inquired the priest. "It appeared in the shape of a very large donkey." "My son," said the priest after reflecting a moment, "go home and do not say anything to anybody about it; you are a very timid man and you have been frightened by your own shadow."

#### 189. THE PUMPKIN AND THE ACORN

A countryman, leaving off his work on a summer's day to take some rest, stretched himself out in the shade of a luxuriant oak, at the foot of which a large pumpkin was growing. Whilst lying in the shade, he noticed the pumpkin, and

began to reflect thus: "If I had created the world," thought he, "I would have made the pumpkin grow on the oak and the little acorn on the delicate stem of the creeping plant." Reflecting thus, he fell asleep. Suddenly an acorn fell from the tree and struck him on the nose. He awoke with a start, and felt his nose to ascertain whether it was broken or not. "Upon my faith," he exclaimed; "if this acorn had been a pumpkin it would have certainly crushed my nose. Now I see how wisely God has arranged all things."

#### 190. THE FARMER AND THE LAWYER

A farmer went to see a lawyer, and said to him: "Three of your sheep have been killed by my dog; I should like to know what compensation I can make you for your loss." "It is a very simple matter," replied the lawyer, "you are an honest man, and you understand that the only thing to do is to give me three of your sheep to replace the ones that your dog killed." "Your advice seems to me quite sound," said the farmer; "but I beg your pardon, I made a slight mistake a moment ago: I meant to say that it was your dog that killed three of my sheep. Of course that does not alter the case." "Ah! that is another thing," replied the lawyer; "I must inquire into the matter. Have the kindness to come back again a week from to-day."

#### 191. SWIFT AND HIS SERVANT

Swift, wishing to go out one morning for a horseback ride, asked for his boots. When his servant brought them to him, he saw that they were not clean. "Why have you not cleaned them?" he asked sharply. "As you were going out soon and would soil them again," replied the servant, "I thought



it was not worth while." Swift said nothing more for the time being, but a little later, when the servant came to ask him for the key of the pantry, he asked him why he wanted it. "I want to breakfast," said the servant. "What's the use?" replied Swift. "Since you will be hungry again in two or three hours, it's not worth while eating now."

#### 192. THE ARAGONESE AND THE BAKER

One day an Aragonese entered a baker's shop and asked for a two-pound loaf of bread. The baker laid one on the counter, and the Aragonese asked the price of it. "Twenty-five centimes," answered the baker. The Aragonese, thinking that the loaf seemed somewhat small for a two-pound loaf, poised it in his hand, and said that it did not have, in his opinion, the proper weight. "No matter," replied the other, "it will be easier to carry." Saying nothing, the Aragonese put twenty centimes on the counter, and turned to leave the shop. "Not so fast, my friend," said the baker; "that is not enough. The price is twenty-five centimes." "No matter," replied the Aragonese, "it will be easier to count."

#### 193. THE POET AND THE PORTER

The following story is told of Santeuil, a French poet of the seventeenth century. Returning one night to the Abbey of Saint Victor at about eleven o'clock, he found the door locked. The porter refused to open it, giving as a reason that the prior had forbidden him to open the door so late. For some time he tried to persuade the porter to let him in, but in vain. At last, recognizing the futility of all other means, he slipped a twenty-franc piece under the door. This con-

vincing argument the porter could not resist; he opened the door at once.

As soon as the poet was within, he pretended that he had forgotten a book outside on a bench, and asked the porter to bring it to him. Pleased with the poet's generosity, and suspecting nothing, the porter went out in search of the book; but no sooner had he gone out than Santeuil locked the door, leaving him outside half naked. The poor man begged the poet to open the door, but the latter replied, "I am very sorry, but the prior has given strict orders not to let any one in so late." "Yes, I know, but I opened it for you," replied the other humbly. "That is true," said the poet, "and I am ready to do as much for the same price." The porter, not wishing to sleep in the street, and besides fearing to lose his position, had nothing to do but return under the door the twenty-franc piece that he had received a little before.

#### 194. THE COUNTRYMAN AND THE THIEF

A horse had been stolen from a peasant. For three days he endeavored to discover the thief; failing to do this, he decided to go to a place where horses were sold to buy himself another. While he was looking at the horses for sale, suddenly he saw his own amongst the others. He approached the horse, took it by the bridle, and said to the man who was trying to sell it: "This horse is mine; it was stolen from me three days ago. I recognized it as soon as I saw it." "That cannot be," said the other; "you have made a mistake. That horse has belonged to me for three years." "I doubt it very much," answered the peasant. Then quickly placing his hands over the horse's eyes; "Now we are going to see who is the real owner. If the horse is really yours, you will

be able to tell me doubtless in which eye he is blind." The thief, who had not looked at the horse carefully, did not know what to say. But there were many people round about, attracted by the dispute, and he knew that he had to say something. "He is blind in the left eye," he said, speaking at random, and yet hoping to hit the mark. The peasant took away his hand, and every one could see that the horse was not blind in the left eye. "Oh," said the thief, "I spoke too quickly; I meant to say the right eye." Then the peasant, taking away the other hand, said: "It is now proved beyond a doubt that you are the thief; the horse is not blind in either eye. I asked these questions merely to get at the truth." "Caught, caught," cried all the bystanders. The thief tried to get away, but he was promptly seized and taken away to prison. The peasant returned home with his horse.

## PART V

### 195. JUAN VALERA

Juan Valera, one of the best novelists of the nineteenth century, was born in 1824, and died in 1905. Few men in Europe have seen more aspects of life, or have known how to reap more profit from their opportunities. Born in Cabra, province of Córdoba, educated at Málaga and Granada, Valera so enjoyed life from the outset that to-day his youth is the subject of a legend. Passing from law to diplomacy, he became acquainted with the world in the legations at Naples, Lisbon, Rio Janeiro, Dresden, St. Petersburg; he helped to found *El Contemporáneo*, a journal of very liberal ideas and of great influence in its time; he entered the Cortes, and became minister at Frankfort, Washington, Brussels, and Vienna. His native subtlety, his cosmopolitan tact, were as useful to him in literary as in political affairs. The best part of his life he gave to literature. He has protested, with the ironical humility in which he excels, against the public neglect of his poems; and in truth, when one reflects upon the works of this kind favored by criticism, the protest is half justified. But the very culture of Valera as a poet is against him; poems like *Sueños* or *Último Adiós* or *El Fuego divino*, admirable as they are, recall the work of his predecessors. In his best passages reminiscences of Luis de León, traces of Dante and Leopardi, are encountered at every step; and yet he brings to modern poetry qualities

which, in the actual stage of Spanish literature, are of singular worth — repose and refinement, dignity, and metrical mastery.

But whatever reserves may be made in praising the poet and the critic, Valera's triumph as novelist is incontestable. For all his refined skepticism, he is a Spaniard of the best: a mystic by intuition and inheritance, a doubter by force of circumstances and education. He himself tells us in the *Comendador Mendoza* how *Pepita Jiménez* came into life as the result of much mystic reading, which fascinated him without making him captive; and, were we to accept his humorous confession literally, we should take it that he became a novelist by accident. True it is, however, that when he wrote *Pepita Jiménez* he still had much to learn as regards method. Writers with not a tithe of his natural gift would have avoided his obvious faults — his digressions, his episodes which check the current of his story. But *Pepita Jiménez*, whatever may be its defects, is a work of capital importance in literary history, for from its publication dates the renaissance of the Spanish novel. At last a book appeared owing nothing to France, taking its root in native inspiration, displaying once more what Coventry Patmore has well described as "that complete harmony between gravity of matter and gayety in the manner of treating it, which is the glittering crown of art, and which, outside of Spanish literature, is to be found only in Shakespeare, and in him in far less obvious degree."

After the publication of *Pepita Jiménez* in 1874, Valera continued to progress in art. In construction, in depth, in psychological insight, *Doña Luz* exceeds its predecessor, just as the *Comendador Mendoza* eclipses both in vigor of expression, in tragic conception, in pathetic sincerity. *Las*

*Ilusiones del Doctor Faustino* met with a less favorable reception amongst critics and amongst general readers, perhaps because its humor is too refined, its reflections too merciless, its style too subtle. Nor is Valera less excellent in the short story and in the dialogue; *Asclepigenia*, for example, may be considered an absolute masterpiece in little.

It is hard for us who have undergone the enchantment of Prospero, who have felt ourselves fascinated by his truthfulness and grace and sympathy, to judge him with the impartiality of posterity. But we can anticipate its general verdict. It may be, perhaps, that some of his improvisations will not last, but these will be few. His best work will be read as long as there is any Spanish literature; for it is not a question merely of a dexterous craftsman who has mastery over one of the noblest languages, abounding in varied resources and in turns of exquisite delicacy; nor is it a question merely of a skillful novelist who displays a more or less superficial talent, nor even of the leader of a national revival. Valera is something far rarer and more potent than an accomplished man of letters: he is a great creative artist, he is the embodiment of a people's genius.

#### 196. JOSÉ MARÍA DE PEREDA

A less cosmopolitan, but scarcely less original, talent is that of José María de Pereda (born 1834), who comes, like so many distinguished Spaniards, from "the mountain." Born at Palanco, educated for the career of civil engineer in his province of Santander, Pereda was — and, perhaps, still is, theoretically — a stout Carlist. His earliest essays, published in a local newspaper, *La Abeja Montañesa*, attracted no at-

tention; nor was he much more fortunate with his singularly notable *Escenas Montañesas* (1864), the second series of which was published in 1871. Fernán Caballero, and Antonio de Trueba (1821-1889), a gentle, sentimental novelist, now almost completely forgotten outside his own province of Biscay, delighted their readers with pleasant stories, beside which the newcomer's manly realism seemed almost crude. The conventional villager, simple, Arcadian, and impossible, held the field; and Pereda's revelation of unveiled rusticity was considered displeasing, unnecessary, inartistic. He had to educate his public. From the outset he found a few enthusiasts to appreciate him in his own province; and, by slow degrees, he succeeded in imposing himself, first upon the general public, and finally, although with a good deal of difficulty, upon official critics. Two years after the publication of Valera's *Pepita Jiménez*, Pereda gained his first undeniable triumph with *Bocetas al temple* (1876).

It is frequently alleged against him that even in his more ambitious novels — in *Don Gonzalo González de la Gonzalera* (1878); in *Pedro Sánchez* (1883), where he studies town life; and in *Sotileza* (1884), where he depicts the sailor's life — his personages are local types. The observation is intended as a reproach; but the truth is that Pereda's men and women are local in the same way Sancho Panza and Maritornes are also local — local, considered individually; universal, considered as types of nature. His true defects are his tendency to abuse his knowledge of dialect; to insist on a moral aim; to caricature his villains. Besides, he yields too frequently to polemical tendencies, answering the *Petites misères de la vie conjugale* of Balzac, with *El buey suelto* (1877) or the *Doña Perfecta* of Galdós, with *De*

*tal palo tal astilla* (1879). But these are spots on the sun. On the whole, he describes life, such as he sees it, with unblenching fidelity; his people live and move; and, moreover, he is master of a nervous and energetic diction. Any literature, any epoch, any nation, might justly be proud of creations like *Peñas Arriba* (1895), in which Pereda's genius shows itself with extraordinary energy and mastery. In conclusion, no writer outdoes him as a landscape painter, in painting the fertile valleys, the cold hills, the vexed Cantabrian sea, to which he always returns with the deep passion of a genuine lover.

#### 197. PÉREZ GALDÓS

The representative of a younger school is Benito Pérez Galdós (born 1845), who left the Canary Islands in his nineteenth year with the purpose of reading law in Madrid. A brief trial of journalism, previous to the revolution of 1868, led to the publication of his first novel, *La Fontana de Oro* (1870), and since 1873 he has shown unequalled perseverance, and an eminently varied talent. His *Episodios Nacionales* alone fill thirty volumes, to say nothing of a great number of other publications. He has written the modern national epic in the form of novels: novels which have for their setting the War of Independence, and the succeeding thirty years of civil strife; novels in which not less than five hundred characters figure. Galdós is in singular contrast with his friend, Pereda. The prejudiced conservative has educated his public; the liberal reformer has been educated by his contemporaries. Galdós has always had his fingers on the general pulse; and when his readers wearied of the historico-political novel, he had ready for them *La Familia de León Roch*, *Gloria*, and *Doña Perfecta*, in the last of which the religious problem



is posed ten years before *Robert Elsmere* was written. The third stage of his evolution is signalized by *Fortuna y Jacinta*, a most forcible study of contemporary life. A prolific inventor, a minute observer, Galdós combines realism with fancy, flat prose with poetic imagination, so that he is most successful when he draws psychological eccentricities like Ángel Guerra. He has also written for the theater; but although endowed with deep dramatic instinct, his ample and exuberant talent expands best in the narrative form proper to the novel. He is perhaps too Spanish to endure translation, and perhaps also too prone to take for granted that his readers are familiar with the minutiae of Peninsular life and history; and his construction, broad as it is, lacks solidity. But that he deserves the greater part of his fame is unquestionable, and if there be doubters, *Fortuna y Jacinta* is there to vindicate our judgment.

#### 198. EMILIA PARDO BAZÁN

Señora Quiroga, better known by her maiden name of Emilia Pardo Bazán (born 1851), is the best authoress that Spain has produced during the nineteenth century. Born and educated in the province of Galicia, she is at her best in the picturesque descriptions of the country life and customs of her province, of scenes in La Coruña, glorified in her writings as Marineda. Her foundation of a critical review, *El Nuevo Teatro Crítico*, written entirely by herself, enabled her to propagate her eclectic views on life and art. Women have hitherto been more impressionable than original, and Doña Emilia has been drawn into the French naturalistic current in *Los Pazos de Ulloa* (1886), and in *La Madre Naturaleza* (1887). Both novels contain episodes of re-

markable power, and the *Madre Naturaleza* is an almost epical glorification of primal instincts. But Spain has a native realism of her own, and it is scarcely probable that the French variety will ever supersede it. It is as a naturalistic novelist that the Señora Bazán is generally known; but the fashion of naturalism is already in its death throes, and it is by her richness of coloring, her local knowledge, her patriotic enthusiasm, and by her exact reproduction of local scenes and customs, that she best displays her exuberant and irresistible temperament. What Pereda has done for the land of the mountain, the Señora Pardo Bazán has, in lesser measure, done for Galicia.



## APPENDIX

### EPISTOLARY FORMALITIES

#### A. THE DIRECTION ON THE ENVELOPE

1. Señor Don Juan Martínez,  
Calle Mayor, 22, 3.º dra.  
Madrid.
2. Señorita Lucía Perez,  
Alcalá, 56, pral.  
Madrid.
3. Señora Doña Antonia Pérez de García,  
en casa de la Señora María Gil de Hurtado,  
Atocha, 30, 2.º izqa.  
Madrid, España.
4. Señores Blanco y cía,  
Atocha, 50,  
Madrid.
5. Señor Don Carlo Calvo,  
Lista de Correos,  
Málaga, España.

#### B. MODELS FOR THE DATE

1. Madrid, 1.º de marzo 1907.
2. Burgos, 20 de febrero de 1907.
3. Cádiz, diciembre 17 de 1906.
4. Hoy jueves, 28 de mayo '07.
5. Madrid, Calle Mayor, 8, ent.,  
9 de enero de 1907.

#### C. FORMS OF ADDRESS

##### a. Formal :—

1. Muy señor mío.
2. Muy señores míos.
3. Muy señora mía.
4. Muy señores nuestros.

##### b. Less formal :—

1. Respetable señor mío.
2. Estimado Sr. y amigo.
3. Señor de todo mi respeto y consideración.
4. Querido amigo mío.
5. Mi querido amigo.
6. Mi querido Jaime.

##### c. Familiar :—

1. Queridísimo amigo.
2. Queridísima Enriqueta.
3. Mi

muy amada madre. 4. Mi buen padre. 5. Mi queridísima amiga.

#### D. USUAL FORMULAS FOR BEGINNING LETTERS

1. Acabo de recibir tu cariñosa carta, y me apresuro á contestarte.
2. Doy á Vd. muchas gracias por su carta, á la cual hubiera contestado á vuelta de correo si el tiempo no me hubiese faltado.
3. Recibí la carta de Vd. fecha 4 del corriente, y le suplico me perdone por haber tardado tanto tiempo en contestarla.
4. Refiriéndome á su favorecida del 23 del ppdo., tengo el honor de contestar . . .
5. Supongo que habrá leído Vd. en los periódicos de hará unos ocho días la muerte de . . .
6. Me apresuro á acusar recibo de su apreciable fechada el 12 del corriente . . .
7. Me apresuro á acusar recibo de la remesa que me ha hecho de quinientas pesetas . . .
8. He leído en El Diario de hoy que necesita Vd. . . .
9. Habiendo visto el anuncio de Vd. en El Imparcial, pongo mis servicios á su disposición . . .

#### E. FORMULAS FOR CLOSING LETTERS

##### a. Formal :—

1. Soy de Vd. at. y S. S. q. b. s. m.,
2. Me repito de Vd. atento servidor q. b. s. m.,
3. Siempre á la disposición de Vd., S. S. S. etc.
4. En espera de su pronta respuesta queda aguardando sus órdenes S. S. S.,

##### b. Polite and friendly :—

1. Soy de Vd. con la mayor consideración afmo. y S. S. etc.
2. Reciba Vd. el testimonio de la amistad de su reconocido amigo.
3. Acabo aquí, asegurándole á Vd. una vez más mi amistad inalterable.

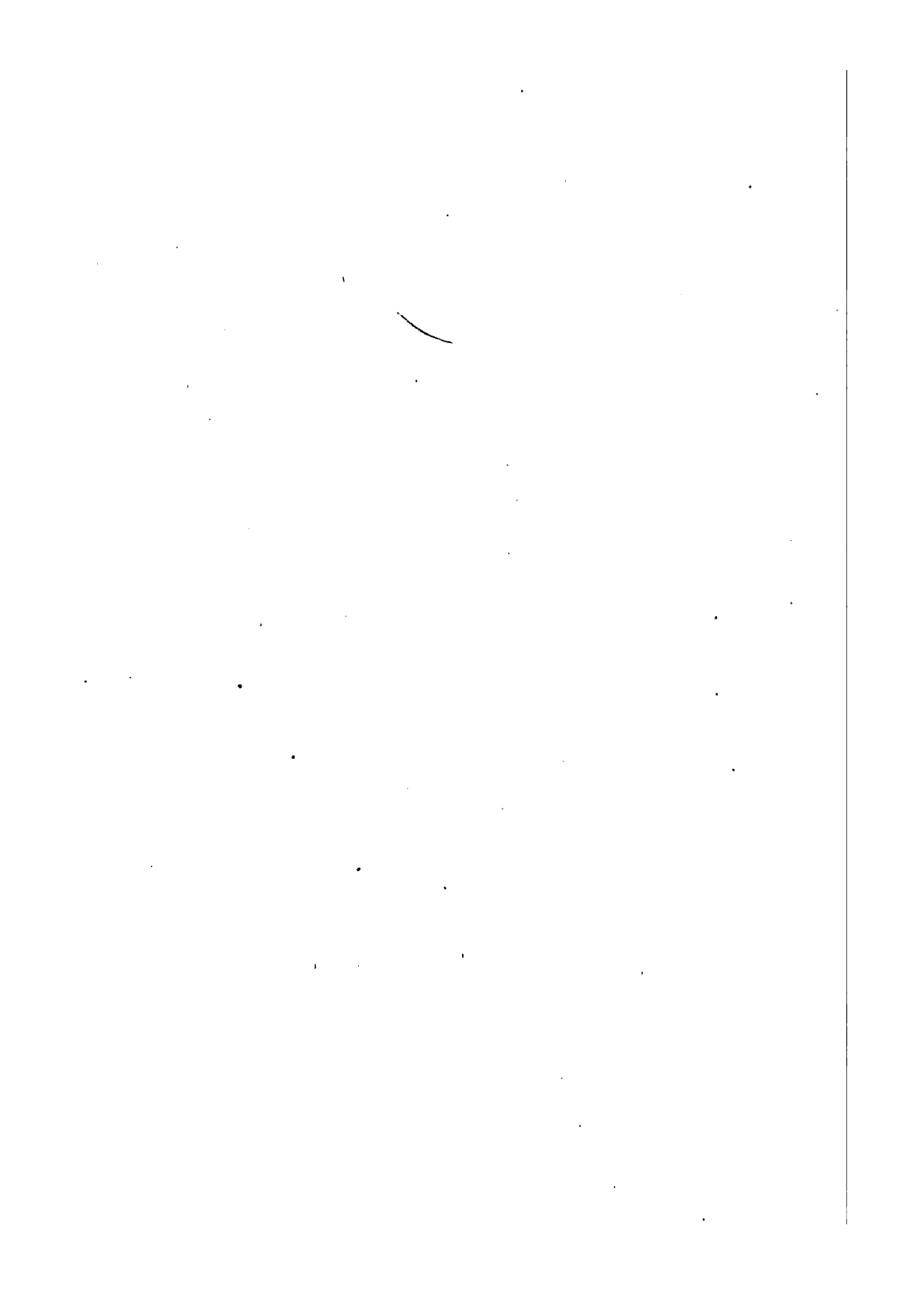
4. Tanto mi mujer como yo le deseamos todo género de prosperidades.
5. Deseándole á Vd. mucha salud y felicidades durante el año nuevo, me repito,

su afmo. atento y S. S.,  
José Rey.

6. Le saluda cordialmente, etc.

c. Familiar : —

1. Cariñosos recuerdos de toda la familia.
2. No dejes de dar á tus padres muy cariñosos recuerdos míos.
3. No dejes de contestar á vuelta de correo.
4. Sin más por hoy, sabes que te quiere de veras tu invariable amigo,
5. En espera de la tuya, es siempre tu sincero amigo,
6. Cordial apretón de manos.
7. Adiós queridos padres : os envía un abrazo vuestro hijo, que nunca os olvida.



## SPANISH-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

**abandonar**, to abandon, leave.  
**abeja**, f., bee.  
**abierto**, -a, open.  
**abogado**, m., lawyer.  
**abrazar**, to embrace.  
**abrazo**, m., embrace.  
**abrir**, to open.  
**abundancia**, f., abundance.  
**aburrirse**, to be bored, have a dull time.  
**acabado**, -a, perfect, complete.  
**acabar**, to finish, complete, end; — **se**, to come to an end; — **con**, to get through with; — **de**, to have just.  
**acaecer**, to happen.  
**acaso**, perhaps.  
**accidente**, m., accident.  
**acento**, m., accent, tone.  
**acerca de**, about, concerning.  
**acercarse a**, to accost, approach.  
**acomodarse**, to conform, put up with.  
**acompañar**, to accompany, go with.  
**acordarse de**, to remember.  
**acosar**, to attack, pursue.  
**acostarse**, to lie down, go to bed.  
**acostumbrar**, to accustom; — **se**, to get accustomed, or used, to.  
**acreedor**, -a, worthy, deserving, entitled.  
**activo**, -a, active, restless, busy.  
**acto**, m., act; public function.  
**acudir**, to repair, apply, run up, attend.  
**acuerdo**, m., accord; **de** —, agreed; **ponerse de** —, to agree.  
**acusar recibo**, to acknowledge the receipt.  
**adagio**, m., saying, proverb, maxim.  
**adelante**, onward, forward; **más** —, farther.

**además**, besides, moreover; — **de**, besides.  
**admirador**, m., admirer.  
**admirar**, to admire.  
**adorar**, to adore.  
**adornar**, to adorn.  
**adquirir**, to acquire, obtain, get.  
**aduada**, f., customhouse.  
**aduanero**, m., customhouse officer.  
**adulación**, f., adulation, flattery.  
**adulador**, m., flatterer.  
**afán**, m., anxiety, solicitude.  
**afecto**, m., affection.  
**a fin de**, in order to.  
**afuir**, to flow into, run.  
**afmo.**, for **afectísimo**, very devoted.  
**agareno**, -a, Mohammedan.  
**agarrar**, to grasp, seize, hold.  
**agitar**, to agitate, excite; — **se**, to get excited, become rough.  
**agosto**, m., August.  
**agradable**, agreeable.  
**agradecer**, to thank, be grateful for, acknowledge.  
**agua**, f., water.  
**aguantar**, to suffer, endure, put up with.  
**aguardar**, to wait for, await.  
**agujerito**, m., little hole.  
**aguzar**, to sharpen, prick up.  
**ahí**, there.  
**ahora**, now.  
**ahuyentar**, to frighten, drive away.  
**aire**, m., air, manner; **en** — **de espantadiza**, in a frightened manner.  
**ajeno**, -a, foreign, other people's; **las ajenas**, those of other people.  
**ajustarse**, to make a bargain, come to terms.  
**alabanza**, f., praise.  
**alcanzar**, to get, acquire, reach.



- alcázar, m., castle, fortress.  
 aldeano, m., villager, countryman.  
 alegrarse, to be glad, rejoice.  
 alegre, glad, joyous, merry, light-hearted.  
 alegría, f., joy.  
 Alejandro, Alexander.  
 alejar, to remove, take away; — se, to leave, move away, get away.  
 alforja, f., saddle bag.  
 algo, something; somewhat, rather.  
 alguno, -a, some; some one; any, any one.  
 alimento, m., food, nourishment.  
 alquilar, m., rent, hire; coche de —, hackney coach, hack.  
 alternar, to alternate.  
 altivamente, haughtily.  
 alto, -a, loud; high, tall.  
 alzar, to raise, lift; — se, to rise.  
 allá, there.  
 allí, there.  
 amabilidad, f., amiability, kindness.  
 amado, -a, dear, beloved.  
 amanecer, to dawn.  
 amanecer, m., dawn.  
 amargo, -a, bitter, painful.  
 americano, -a, American.  
 amigo, -a, friend.  
 amistad, f., friendship.  
 amo, m., master.  
 amparar, to protect, aid.  
 ancla, f., anchor.  
 andar, to go; act.  
 andén, m., platform.  
 anécdota, f., anecdote.  
 angosto, -a, narrow.  
 anhelar, to long for, desire anxiously.  
 anocheecer, to grow dark.  
 anochecida, f., nightfall.  
 ansia, f., anxiety, eagerness.  
 anteayer, day before yesterday.  
 anteojos, m. *pl.*, glasses, spectacles.  
 antes, before; — de, before; — de que, before; — que, before, rather than; cuanto —, as soon as possible, immediately.  
 anticipación, f., una hora de —, an hour in advance, an hour before.  
 anticipar, to anticipate, forestall.  
 antiguo, -a, old, ancient; en lo —, in ancient times.  
 antorcha, f., torch, light.  
 anuncio, m., advertisement, notice.  
 añadir, to add.  
 año, m., year.  
 apacible, peaceful.  
 apagar, to quench.  
 apariencia, f., appearance.  
 apelar, to appeal, call to witness.  
 apenas, scarcely, hardly.  
 apetito, m., appetite.  
 aplicarse, to apply one's self.  
 apoyar, to rest, support.  
 apreciable, estimable, worthy of esteem; su — de Vd., your esteemed letter.  
 apreciar, to value, appreciate.  
 aprender, to learn.  
 apresurado, -a, hasty, precipitate.  
 apresurar, to hasten; — se, to hurry, hasten, make haste.  
 apretar, to press.  
 apretón, m., pressure; darse un — de manos, to shake hands.  
 aprisa, quickly.  
 aprobar, to approve.  
 aprovecharse de, to profit by, take advantage of.  
 apuntar, to aim at, take aim at.  
 apunte, m., note, rough sketch.  
 aquí, here.  
 árabe, Arab, Arabic.  
 árabe-español, -a, Spanish-Arabic.  
 árbol, m., tree.  
 arengar, to hold forth, give counsel.  
 aritmética, f., arithmetic.  
 arma, f., arm.  
 armería, f., armory.  
 arquitectura, f., architecture.  
 arrancar, to tear up, pull up.  
 arrebató, m., outburst of feeling, rapture.  
 arrepentirse, to repent, be sorry.  
 arriero, m., muleteer.  
 arrojar, to throw.  
 arte, f., art.  
 artículo, m., article.  
 artístico, -a, artistic.  
 asegurar, to assure.  
 asentarse, to sit down.

**así**, so, thus; — **que**; as soon as.  
**asiento**, m., seat.  
**asir**, to seize, grasp.  
**aspecto**, m., aspect, appearance, view.  
**astucia**, f., cunning.  
**asunto**, m., affair, matter.  
**atar**, to tie up, tie down.  
**atemorizar**, to terrify, frighten.  
**atención**, f., attention.  
**atentamente**, attentively.  
**atento**, -a, attentive, polite.  
**atestación**, f., testimony.  
**atmósfera**, f., air, atmosphere.  
**at<sup>o</sup>**, **atento**, attentive, polite.  
**atractivo**, -a, attractive, charming.  
**atractivo**, m., attraction, charm.  
**atravesar**, to cross, traverse.  
**aturdir**, to confuse, overwhelm.  
**aun**, even, still, yet.  
**aunque**, although.  
**autor**, m., author.  
**autorizar**, to authorize.  
**avaro**, -a, avaricious.  
**averiguar**, to find out.  
**avisar**, to inform.  
**ayer**, yesterday.  
**azogado**, -a, poisoned with mercury, quicksilver.  
**azul**, blue.  
**bahía**, f., bay.  
**bailar**, to dance.  
**bajar**, to descend, get down, go down; — **se**, to stoop, bend over.  
**bajo**, under.  
**balde**, **de** —, gratis; **en** —, in vain, to no purpose.  
**baluarte**, m., bulwark.  
**bañar**, to bathe, wash.  
**barriga**, f., belly, stomach.  
**bastante**, sufficient, enough; — **bien**, pretty well, well enough.  
**bastar**, to suffice, be sufficient.  
**batalla**, f., battle.  
**baúl**, m., trunk.  
**belleza**, f., beauty.  
**bellísimo**, -a, very beautiful, most beautiful.  
**bello**, -a, beautiful.  
**benignamente**, kindly.

**bestia**, f., beast.  
**biblioteca**, library.  
**bien**, well; **lo** —, the fine way; **hom-bre de** —, honest man; **no** —, scarcely, no sooner . . . than.  
**bigote**, m., mustache.  
**billete**, m., ticket.  
**blanco**, -a, white.  
**blanquecino**, -a, whitish.  
**boca**, f., mouth, muzzle.  
**bocado**, m., mouthful; **buen** —, rather a nice girl.  
**bolsillo**, m., pocket, purse.  
**bondad**, f., goodness, kindness.  
**bonísimo**, -a, best, most kind.  
**bonitamente**, neatly, deftly.  
**bonito**, -a, pretty, nice, dainty.  
**bordo**, **á** —, on board, aboard.  
**botero**, m., boatman.  
**brazo**, m., arm.  
**breve**, short, brief; **en** —, shortly.  
**bribón**, m., rascal, cheat.  
**brillante**, brilliant.  
**brillar**, to sparkle.  
**brindar**, to toast; invite.  
**brindis**, m., toast.  
**brisa**, f., breeze.  
**bueno**, -a, good; right; **estar** —, to be well.  
**buho**, m., owl.  
**bullicioso**, -a, restless, busy, noisy.  
**bulto**, m., parcel.  
**buque**, m., boat.  
**burla**, f., jest, joke, trick, piece of deception.  
**burlar**, to ridicule; — **se de**, to make sport of, mock.  
**buscar**, **en** — **de**, in search of.  
**buscar**, to look for, seek.  
**caballería**, f., cavalry.  
**caballeriza**, f., stable.  
**caballero**, m., gentleman.  
**cabellos**, m. *pl.*, hair.  
**cabeza**, f., head.  
**cabo**, **al** — **de**, at the end of.  
**cada**, each.  
**caer**, to fall; — **se**, to fall down.  
**café**, m., coffee; cup of coffee.  
**caja**, f., box; — **de rapé**, snuffbox.  
**caldera**, f., kettle, caldron.

- calentar**, to warm.  
**caliente**, hot.  
**calle**, f., street.  
**callejuela**, f., small street.  
**cama**, f., bed.  
**cámara**, f., room, chamber.  
**camarote**, m., cabin.  
**caminante**, m., traveler.  
**caminar**, to progress, walk.  
**camino**, m., road; **en** —, on the way en route; **ponerse en** —, to set out.  
**campana**, f., **tienda de** —, tents, war-tents.  
**campiña**, f., country district.  
**campo**, m., field.  
**cansado**, -a, tired.  
**cantar**, to sing.  
**cantidad**, f., quantity, number.  
**capital**, f., capital.  
**carácter**, m., character.  
**característico**, -a, characteristic.  
**cargar**, to load; — **con**, to shoulder.  
**cargo**, m., load; charge.  
**carifoso**, -a, affectionate.  
**carne**, m., flesh, meat.  
**caro**, -a, dear.  
**carrera**, f., trip, course.  
**carruaje**, m., carriage.  
**carta**, f., letter.  
**casa**, f., house, home; **en** — **de**, at the house of; **en** —, at home; **á** —, home.  
**casarse con**, to marry.  
**cáscara**, f., shell.  
**casi**, almost.  
**caso**, m., case; **en** — **de que**, in case that; **en** — **de**, in case of.  
**castellano**, -a, Spanish, Castilian.  
**castigar**, to punish.  
**castillo**, m., castle.  
**casualidad**, f., chance.  
**catedral**, f., cathedral.  
**católico**, -a, Catholic.  
**catorce**, fourteen.  
**causa**, f., cause; **á** — **de**, because of.  
**causar**, to cause.  
**ceder**, to yield, give way, fall behind.  
**celebrado**, -a, celebrated.  
**celebrar**, to celebrate.  
**cenar**, to sup, take supper.
- centavo**, m., cent.  
**céntimo**, m., small coin, one hundred céntimos in one peseta.  
**centro**, m., center.  
**cerca**, near; — **de**, near; **aquí** —, near here.  
**cerrar**, to close, lock.  
**cerro**, m., hill.  
**cerveza**, f., beer.  
**cesar**, to cease.  
**cielo**, m., sky, heaven.  
**ciencia**, f., learning.  
**cierto**, -a, certain; — **día**, one day.  
**cierto**, **por** —, certainly.  
**cinco**, five.  
**circunstancia**, f., circumstance.  
**cita**, f., appointment, engagement.  
**citar**, to cite, quote.  
**ciudad**, f., city.  
**claro**, -a, clear.  
**clase**, f., class.  
**clásico**, -a, classical.  
**cobarde**, timid, cowardly.  
**cocer**, to cook.  
**cocina**, f., kitchen; cooking, cuisine.  
**coche**, m., carriage, cab, coach; — **salón**, m., dining car.  
**cochero**, m., coachman.  
**coger**, to seize, pick up, take.  
**col**, f., cabbage.  
**colección**, f., collection.  
**cólera**, f., anger.  
**colgante**, hanging; suspension.  
**colmado**, -a, filled, heaped; — **de alegría**, overjoyed.  
**color**, m., color.  
**colosal**, colossal, gigantic.  
**columna**, f., column.  
**comedia**, f., comedy.  
**comedor**, m., dining room.  
**comenzar**, to commence, begin.  
**comer**, to eat; — **se**, to eat up.  
**comercial**, commercial.  
**comercio**, m., commerce, trade.  
**cómico**, -a, comical.  
**comida**, f., meal, dinner, food.  
**cómo**, how?  
**como**, as, since.  
**comidad**, f., convenience.  
**cómodamente**, conveniently.  
**compañero**, m., companion.

- compañía**, f., company; **hacer** —, to keep company with.  
**comparar**, to compare.  
**compasión**, f., compassion, pity, mercy.  
**complacer**, to please, humor.  
**componer**, to compose, make up.  
**compra**, f., purchase.  
**comprar**, to buy.  
**comprender**, to understand.  
**común**, common, ordinary; **por lo** —, generally, as a rule.  
**concebir**, to conceive, hit upon.  
**conceder**, to grant.  
**concertar**, to agree on, arrange.  
**conciencia**, f., conscience.  
**concluir**, to conclude, end, finish, get through with.  
**conducir**, to conduct, lead.  
**conductor**, m., conductor.  
**confesar**, to confess.  
**confianza**, f., confidence.  
**conformarse**, to conform, agree.  
**conforme á**, in accordance with, according to.  
**conjunto**, m., whole, entirety; **en** —, on the whole.  
**conmigo**, with me.  
**conocer**, to know, recognize, be acquainted with.  
**conque**, so then; well, then.  
**consejo**, m., advice, counsel, piece of advice.  
**conservar**, to preserve, retain, keep.  
**consideración**, f., consideration.  
**considerar**, to consider.  
**consigo**, with one's self, him, her, etc.  
**consiguiente**, m., consequence, result; **por** —, consequently.  
**consistir**, to consist.  
**consolación**, f., consolation.  
**consuelo**, m., consolation.  
**construcción**, f., construction.  
**construir**, to construct, build, form.  
**contar**, to tell, relate, count, number; — **con**, to count on, rely on.  
**contener**, to contain; **no poder** — **su emoción**, to be overcome with emotion.  
**contento**, -a, content, pleased.  
**contentarse**, to content one's self.
- contestación**, f., answer.  
**contestar**, to answer.  
**continuar**, to continue.  
**contorno**, m., environs, surroundings; **en** —, round about.  
**contrario**, -a, contrary.  
**conveniente**, convenient, fitting.  
**conversación**, f., conversation.  
**convicción**, f., conviction.  
**convidar**, to invite.  
**copa**, f., crown; cup, goblet.  
**cordial**, cordial.  
**cordialmente**, cordially.  
**corral**, m., inclosure.  
**corregir**, to correct.  
**correo**, m., mail.  
**correr**, to run.  
**corresponder**, to correspond, make return.  
**correspondiente**, corresponding.  
**corriente**, current, present month, instant.  
**cortar**, to cut short, interrupt.  
**corte**, f., court, capital city, Madrid.  
**cortesano**, m., courtier.  
**cortesía**, f., courtesy.  
**cosa**, f., thing; — **de**, a matter of; **qué** —, what?  
**costa**, f., coast.  
**costa**, f., cost; **á** — **de**, at the expense of.  
**costumbre**, f., custom, habit.  
**creación**, f., creation.  
**Creador**, m., Creator.  
**credulidad**, f., credulity.  
**creer**, to believe, think.  
**cristiano**, -a, Christian.  
**cruzar**, to cross.  
**cuadrado**, -a, square.  
**cuál**, what?; **el cual**, **la** —, etc., which.  
**cualquiera**, any, whatever.  
**cuándo**, when?; **cuando**, when; **de** — **en** —, from time to time, occasionally.  
**cuanto**, -a, -os, -as, etc., all that; — **antes**, as soon as possible; **en** — **á**, as for, as regards.  
**cuarenta**, forty.  
**cuarto**, -a, fourth.  
**cuarto**, m., room.

**cubierta**, *f.*, deck.  
**cubierto**, *m.*, cover.  
**cubrir**, to cover.  
**cuello**, *m.*, neck.  
**cuenta**, *f.*, account; bead; **dar** —  
 de alguna cosa, to finish, manage  
 anything.  
**cuento**, *m.*, story.  
**cuerpo**, *m.*, body.  
**cuidado**, *m.*, care, attention; **tener** —,  
 to take care of; **no pase Vd.** —,  
 don't worry.  
**cuidadosamente**, carefully.  
**cuidarse de**, to take the trouble to.  
**cultivar**, to cultivate.  
**cumbre**, *f.*, peak.  
**curiosidad**, *f.*, curiosity, object of  
 curiosity, object of interest.  
**curioso**, *-a*, curious, inquisitive.  
**cuyo**, *-a*, whose?  
**chafarote**, *m.*, cutlass, broadsword.  
**chalán**, *m.*, horse dealer.  
**charlar**, to chat.  
**chasco**, *m.*, trick; **llevarse** —, to  
 be disappointed.  
**chico**, *-a*, little, small.  
**chiste**, *m.*, jest, witticism.  
**choque**, *m.*, collision.

**dar**, to give; strike; **ya han dado**  
 las cinco, five o'clock has already  
 struck; — **á conocer**, to give a  
 chance to know; — **á saber**, to  
 tell, inform; — **con**, to come upon,  
 hit upon; — **se por ofendido**, to  
 pretend to be offended; — **se**  
**prisa**, to be in a hurry, hurry up.  
**de**, of, to, etc.; than.  
**deber**, to owe; must, ought, have to.  
**débil**, weak.  
**decadencia**, *f.*, decadence, decline,  
 decay.  
**decidirse á**, to decide to.  
**decir**, to say.  
**decisión**, *f.*, decision, sentence.  
**declarar**, to declare; **algo que** —,  
 anything dutiable.  
**defecto**, *m.*, defect, blemish.  
**defender**, to defend.  
**dejar**, to let, leave; — **de**, to fail  
 to.

**delante de**, in front of, in the presence  
 of.  
**delicado**, *-a*, delicate, dainty.  
**demandar**, to ask, ask for.  
**demás**, other; **lo** —, the rest; **los**  
 —, the others, the rest.  
**demasiadamente**, too; too much.  
**demasiado**, too.  
**demonstración**, *f.*, demonstrativeness.  
**dentro de**, within.  
**departamento**, *m.*, department, com-  
 partment.  
**derecho**, *m.*, right; duty; **libre de**  
**derechos**, duty free, exempt from  
 duty.  
**derramar**, to pour out.  
**derruido**, *-a*, ruined, in ruins.  
**desarrollarse**, to develop, unfold.  
**desatar**, to untie.  
**desayuno**, *m.*, breakfast.  
**descarrilamento**, *m.*, derailment.  
**desconfiar de**, to distrust, not to  
 have confidence in.  
**descorazonarse**, to become discour-  
 aged.  
**descripción**, *f.*, description.  
**descubrir**, to discover.  
**descuidar**, to neglect, not to trouble.  
**desde**, from; — **luego**, immediately.  
**desear**, to desire, long for.  
**desembarazado**, *-a*, free, free and  
 easy.  
**desembarazar**, to disengage, get  
 rid of.  
**desembarcar**, to disembark, land.  
**deseo**, *m.*, desire.  
**desertar**, to desert.  
**desertor**, *m.*, deserter.  
**desgracia**, *f.*, misfortune.  
**desgraciadamente**, unfortunately.  
**deshacerse**, to get rid of.  
**designar**, to designate, indicate.  
**desistir**, to desist, give up.  
**desmentir**, to belie, give the lie to.  
**despacho**, *m.*, office; — **de billetes**,  
 ticket office; — **de equipajes**,  
 baggage room.  
**despacio**, slowly.  
**desparecer**, to disappear.  
**despedir**, to dismiss; — **se**, to take  
 leave of, say good-by to.

- despejado**, -a, clear, cloudless.  
**despertar**, to awaken, wake up.  
**desprecio**, m., contempt, disdain, scorn.  
**después**, then, afterwards; — **de**, after.  
**destierro**, m., exile.  
**destinación**, f., destination.  
**destinar**, to destine.  
**destino**, m., destination.  
**destruir**, to destroy.  
**desvanecerse**, to vanish, diminish, disappear.  
**detalladamente**, in detail.  
**detallado**, -a, detailed.  
**detalle**, m., detail.  
**detenerse**, to stop.  
**determinar**, to determine.  
**día**, m., day; **en el — de hoy**, or **en el —**, at the present time.  
**diablo**, m., devil.  
**diáfano**, -a, clear, transparent.  
**diario**, -a, daily.  
**dicha**, f., happiness, good fortune.  
**dichoso**, -a, happy.  
**diciembre**, m., December.  
**diez**, ten; **á las —**, at ten o'clock.  
**diferencia**, f., difference.  
**diferente**, various, different.  
**difícil**, difficult.  
**difficultad**, f., difficulty.  
**digerir**, to digest.  
**digno**, -a, worthy, deserving.  
**dilatado**, -a, long, long drawn out.  
**diligentemente**, diligently.  
**dinero**, m., money.  
**Dionisio**, Dionysius.  
**Dios**, God.  
**dirección**, f., direction.  
**dirigir**, to direct; — **se**, to make one's way to, betake one's self to.  
**discípulo**, m., pupil, student.  
**discreción**, f., discretion.  
**discurso**, m., speech.  
**discusión**, f., discussion.  
**disfrutar**, to enjoy.  
**disgustar**, to disgust, displease.  
**disimuladamente**, dissemblingly, slyly.  
**dispensar**, to excuse, forgive.  
**disponer**, to get ready, prepare; — **se á**, prepare to, get ready to.  
**disposición**, f., disposition, service.  
**dispuesto**, -a, ready.  
**disputar**, to dispute.  
**distancia**, f., distance.  
**distar**, to be distant.  
**distinto**, -a, different.  
**divertir**, to amuse; — **se**, to amuse one's self, to have a good time.  
**doble**, double.  
**doblón**, m., doubloon.  
**doce**, twelve.  
**docena**, f., dozen.  
**dólar**, m., dollar.  
**doler**, to pain.  
**dolor**, m., pain, grief, vexation; — **de cabeza**, headache.  
**dominación**, domination.  
**dominar**, to dominate.  
**domingo**, m., Sunday.  
**dominguillo**, m., dupe, puppet.  
**don**, m., gift.  
**donde, dónde**, where, where?  
**dormir**, to sleep; — **se**, to go to sleep; — **á pierna suelta**, to sleep soundly.  
**dos**, two.  
**dramático**, -a, dramatic.  
**ducado**, m., ducat.  
**duda**, f., doubt; **sin —**, doubtless.  
**dudar**, to doubt.  
**dudoso**, -a, doubtful.  
**dueño**, m., owner, master.  
**dulces**, m., candy, sweets.  
**durante**, during.  
**durar**, to last.  
**echar**, to cast, throw, spend, take; — **se**, to rush out; — **pie á tierra**, to dismount, alight.  
**edificio**, m., building, structure.  
**efectivamente**, really, in truth.  
**efecto**, m., effect; **con —**, in fact, actually; **en —**, in fact, in truth, actually.  
**efectos**, m., effects, things, belongings.  
**ejecutar**, to execute, carry out.  
**ejemplar**, m., example, copy.

- ejemplo**, m., example.  
**ejercicio**, m., exercise, drill; **hacer el** —, to drill.  
**ejército**, m., army.  
**elevado**, -a, elevated, high, lofty.  
**eleva**r, to elevate; pitch (of tents).  
**elogio**, m., eulogy.  
**embajador**, m., ambassador.  
**embarcadero**, m., wharf, quay, pier.  
**embarcarse**, to embark, go on board.  
**embargo**, sin —, nevertheless, however, notwithstanding.  
**embocar**, to fill up with.  
**eminencia**, f., eminence.  
**emoción**, f., emotion.  
**empeñar**, to engage.  
**empezar**, to begin.  
**empleado**, m., employee.  
**emplear**, to employ; **pass**, spend, take.  
**emprender**, to undertake.  
**empreso**, m., enterprise, undertaking.  
**en**, in.  
**encantar**, to enchant, charm, fascinate.  
**encargo**, m., commission.  
**encargar**, to charge with, commission.  
**encajar**, to thrust upon, inform.  
**encender**, to inflame, light.  
**encerrar**, to lock up.  
**encomendar**, to recommend.  
**encontrar**, to meet, find.  
**encuentro**, m., meeting; **á su** —, to meet him.  
**enero**, m., January.  
**enfado**, m., vexation.  
**engañar**, to deceive; — **se**, to make a mistake.  
**engullirse**, to devour, gobble up.  
**enhorabuena**, f., congratulations; **dar la** —, to congratulate, wish one joy.  
**enorme**, enormous.  
**Enriqueta**, Henrietta.  
**enseñar**, to teach.  
**enseñorearse de**, to possess one's self of, domineer over, dominate.  
**entender**, to understand; — **se con**, to have an understanding with.  
**enterarse de**, to acquaint one's self with, find out.  
**entonces**, then.  
**entrada**, f., entrance.  
**entrar**, to enter.  
**entre**, between, among.  
**entreabierto**, -a, partly open.  
**entregar**, to give, hand over, deliver, give in charge of.  
**entretanto**, in the meanwhile.  
**entusiasmar**, to fill with enthusiasm.  
**entusiásticamente**, enthusiastically.  
**enumerar**, to enumerate, mention.  
**enviar**, 'to send; — **á llamar**, to send for; — **por**, to send for.  
**envidioso**, -a, envious, full of envy.  
**equipaje**, m., baggage.  
**erigir**, to erect.  
**esbelto**, -a, tall and graceful.  
**escalera**, f., stairs.  
**escaso**, -a, slight, small, scanty.  
**escoger**, to select, choose.  
**escolar**, m., scholar.  
**escopeta**, f., blunderbuss, shotgun.  
**escribir**, to write.  
**escrito**, m., writing.  
**escritor**, m., writer.  
**escuchar**, to listen to.  
**escuela**, f., school.  
**escultura**, f., sculpture.  
**escultural**, sculptural.  
**esforzarse**, to exert one's self, make an effort.  
**esfuerzo**, m., effort, attempt.  
**eso**, that; **á** — **de las siete**, at about seven o'clock.  
**espalda**, f., shoulder; **volver las espaldas**, to turn the back on.  
**espantadizo**, -a, timid, frightened; **see aire**.  
**espantar**, to frighten.  
**español**, -a, Spanish, Spaniard.  
**especie**, f., sort, species.  
**espera**, f., expectation, waiting; **sala de** —, waiting room.  
**esperar**, to wait for, await, expect, hope.  
**espolazo**, m., spur-thrust.  
**estación**, f., station; season.  
**Estados Unidos**, United States.  
**estampa**, f., print, stamp, engraving.

- estar**, to be; — **bueno**, to be well; — **de prisa**, to be in a hurry; — **para**, to be on the point of, be about to.
- estatura**, f., stature.
- este**, **esta**, etc., this, these.
- estilo**, m., style.
- estimado**, -a, esteemed.
- estimar**, to think, consider, esteem.
- estornino**, m., starling.
- estrechamente**, closely.
- estrella**, f., star.
- estropear**, to cripple, maim.
- estudiante**, m., scholar.
- estudiar**, to study.
- estudio**, m., study.
- Evangelio**, m., Gospel.
- evidentemente**, evidently.
- evitar**, to avoid.
- evocación**, f., evocation.
- examinar**, to examine, look to see.
- exceder**, to exceed, surpass.
- excelente**, excellent.
- excepción**, f., exception.
- excesivo**, -a, excessive.
- exceso**, m., excess.
- exclamar**, to exclaim, cry out.
- exhortar**, to exhort.
- éxito**, m., result; **tener buen** —, to be successful.
- expedir**, to dispatch, issue.
- expender**, to spend, sell, give out.
- experiencia**, f., experience.
- experimentar**, to experience, feel.
- explicación**, f., explanation.
- explicar**, to explain.
- exponer**, to expose.
- expresión**, f., expression.
- expreso**, m., express.
- extensísimo**, -a, very extensive, exceptionally large.
- extenso**, -a, extensive, long; **por** —, at length, in detail.
- exteriormente**, externally, on the outside.
- extranjero**, -a, foreign, foreigner.
- extrañamente**, strangely.
- extrañar**, to wonder at; **no hay que** —, no wonder.
- extraño**, -a, strange.
- extraordinario**, -a, extraordinary.
- extraviarse**, to go astray, get lost.
- fácil**, easy, ready.
- facilitar**, to supply, provide.
- facturar**, to check.
- facturación**, f., checking.
- falta**, f., fault, deficiency, mistake.
- faltar**, to fail, lack; — **á**, to miss; **me falta dinero**, I am needing money; **falta mucho para que sea** . . ., it is far from being. . . .
- faltriquera**, f., pocket, wallet.
- fama**, f., fame.
- familia**, f., family.
- famoso**, -a, famous.
- fantasía**, f., fancy, imagination.
- favor**, m., favor, kindness.
- favorable**, favorable.
- favorecida**, **su** —, your favor, your esteemed communication.
- febrero**, m., February.
- fecha**, f., date.
- fechar**, to date.
- Federico**, Frederick.
- felicidad**, f., happiness.
- feliz**, happy.
- felizmente**, happily.
- ferrocarril**, m., railway.
- filosofía**, f., philosophy.
- filósofo**, m., philosopher.
- fin**, m., end, aim, reason; **á** — **de**, in order to; **á** — **de que**, in order that; **en** —, at last; **poner** —, to put an end to, end.
- final**, m., end.
- finalmente**, finally.
- fineza**, f., perfection, goodness.
- fondo**, m., bottom; **á** —, at bottom, thoroughly.
- forastero**, -a, strange; stranger.
- forjar**, to forge, invent.
- forma**, f., form, shape.
- formalidad**, f., formality.
- formar**, to form.
- fórmula**, f., formula.
- fortaleza**, f., fortress.
- fortuna**, f., fortune, good fortune.
- flaco**, -a, weak.
- flor**, f., flower; **en** —, in blossom.
- fluentemente**, fluently.
- franqueza**, f., frankness.
- frecuencia**, f., frequency; **con** —, often, frequently.



**frecuentemente**, often, frequently.  
**freno**, m., rein.  
**frente**; **en — de**, opposite.  
**fresco**, -a, fresh.  
**friamente**, coldly, coolly.  
**frío**, m., cold, chilliness; **tener —**, to be cold.  
**fruta**, f., fruit.  
**fuego**, m., fire.  
**fuelle**, f., fountain.  
**fuera**, outside; — **de**, outside of.  
**fuerte**, strong, great, violent.  
**fuertemente**, firmly.  
**fuerza**, f., force; **hacer más — á**, to have more influence with.  
**fumador**, m., smoker.  
**fumar**, to smoke.  
**función**, f., performance, function.  
**funesto**, -a, dismal, lugubrious.  
**furia**, fury.  
**furioso**, -a, furious.

**galope**, m., gallop; **á —**, at a gallop, speedily.  
**gana**, f., inclination, desire; **tener ganas de**, to have a desire to; **de buena —**, with pleasure, willingly.  
**ganancioso**, -a, gainful; see **salir**.  
**ganar**, to gain.  
**garrafa**, f., water bottle.  
**gastar**, to spend, expend.  
**gasto**, m., expense.  
**general**, general.  
**género**, m., kind.  
**generosamente**, generously.  
**generosidad**, f., generosity.  
**genio**, m., genius.  
**gente**, f., people.  
**geografía**, f., geography.  
**gloria**, f., glory.  
**gobierno**, m., government.  
**godo**, -a, Goth, Gothic.  
**gollete**, m., gullet.  
**golpe**, m., blow.  
**gordo**, -a, fat, large.  
**gótico**, -a, Gothic.  
**gozar de**, to enjoy.  
**gozoso**, -a, joyous, glad; **estar —**, to be joyous, enjoy one's self.  
**gracias**, f., thanks; — **á**, thanks to.

**gramática**, f., grammar.  
**grande**, great, large.  
**grandeza**, f., greatness, grandeur.  
**grandísimo**, -a, very great.  
**Grecia**, Greece.  
**griego**, -a, Greek.  
**gritar**, to cry, shout.  
**grito**, m., shout.  
**groseramente**, coarsely.  
**grueso**, -a, thick.  
**guapo**, -a, neat, elegant.  
**guardar**, to keep, retain.  
**guardia**, m., guardsman; — **municipal**, policeman.  
**guerra**, f., war.  
**guía**, f., guidebook.  
**gustar**, to suit, please, give enjoyment; **me gusta**, I like.  
**gusto**, m., taste, pleasure.

**haber**, to have (*auxiliary*); — **de**, to have to.  
**habitante**, m., inhabitant, resident.  
**habituarse**, to become accustomed to.  
**hablador**, -ra, talker; talkative.  
**hablar**, to talk.  
**habluduría**, f., babble, chattering, gossip.  
**hacer**, to do, make; — **un viaje**, to take a journey, trip; — **se á**, to become accustomed to; — **un baúl**, to pack a trunk; — **compañía**, to keep company; **hace mucho tiempo**, a long time ago, for a long time; **hará unos ocho días**, about a week ago; **quince días hacía**, two weeks before; — **más fuerza á**, to have more influence on.  
**hacia**, towards; — **donde**, in the direction from which.  
**hallar**, to find; like; — **se**, to be.  
**hambre**, f., hunger; **tener —**, to be hungry.  
**hartar**, to fill, satiate, satisfy, stuff.  
**hasta**, until, up to, as far as, to; — **más no poder**, until he could do so no more.  
**hay**, there is, there are.  
**hazmerreír**, m., laughingstock, guy.

**hé**, behold; — **aquí**, here is; **heme** aquí, here I am.

**hermano**, -a, brother, sister; **hermanos**, brothers and sisters.

**hermoso**, -a, beautiful, handsome.

**hermosura**, f., beauty.

**héroe**, m., hero.

**hielo**, m., frost.

**hija**, f., daughter.

**hijo**, m., son.

**hipérbole**, f., hyperbole, exaggeration.

**historia**, f., history.

**histórico**, -a, historic, historical.

**hoja**, f., leaf.

**hombre**, m., man.

**hombria de bien**, f., honesty.

**honor**, m., honor.

**honorarias**, f., fees.

**honradez**, f., honesty.

**honrado**, -a, honest.

**horizonte**, m., horizon.

**horrible**, horrible.

**hoy**, to-day.

**huésped**, -da, guest.

**huevo**, m., egg.

**humildar**, to humiliate, humble.

**humor**, m., humor.

**hurtar**, to steal.

**ida**, f., going, departure; **de — y vuelta**, round trip, return.

**idea**, f., idea.

**idioma**, m., language.

**ignorar**, to be ignorant of, not to know.

**igual**, equal; **sin —**, unequaled, incomparable.

**igualar**, to equal.

**ilustre**, illustrious.

**impaciencia**, f., impatience.

**imparcial**, impartial, equitable.

**impertinente**, impertinent.

**implorar**, to implore, beseech, crave.

**imponente**, imposing.

**importancia**, f., importance.

**importar**, to be important to, matter.

**impresión**, f., impression.

**impreso**, -a, impressed.

**inalterable**, inalterable, unchanging.

**incalculable**, incalculable.

**incitar**, to incite, urge.

**incluir**, to include

**indicación**, f., information, hint.

**indicar**, to indicate, show.

**industria**, f., industry.

**infinidad**, f., infinity.

**informarse de**, to inquire about, inform one's self regarding.

**informe**, m., information.

**infructuoso**, -a, fruitless, vain, useless.

**ingenio**, m., genius.

**ingenioso**, -a, ingenious.

**inglés**, -sa, English.

**inmediatamente**, immediately.

**immoderado**, -a, excessive.

**immortal**, immortal.

**innumerable**, countless.

**insensiblemente**, insensibly.

**inspector**, m., inspector.

**instante**, m., moment, instant; **al —**, immediately.

**institución**, f., institution.

**intelectual**, intellectual.

**inteligencia**, f., intelligence; **estar de —**, to have an understanding with.

**inteligente**, intelligent.

**intención**, f., intention.

**intentar**, to try.

**interesante**, interesting.

**interesantísimo**, -a, most interesting.

**interesar**, to interest.

**interin**, m., meantime, interim; **en el —**, in the meantime, meanwhile.

**interior**, m., interior.

**interiormente**, inwardly.

**interrumpir**, to interrupt.

**intimidad**, f., intimacy.

**introducir**, to introduce.

**invasor**, -ra, invader; invading.

**invierno**, m., winter.

**ir**, to go; — **se**, to go away.

**irritado**, -a, angry.

**itinerario**, m., time-table; itinerary.

**izq<sup>a</sup>**, for **izquierda**.

**izquierdo**, -a, left.

**Jaime**, James.

**jamás**, ever, never.

**Japón**, Japan.

**jardín**, m., garden.

**jaspe**, m., jasper.  
**jefe**, m., chief, master.  
**joven**, young; young man.  
**Juana**, Jane.  
**jueves**, Thursday.  
**jugar**, to play.  
**juguete**, m., toy; comedietta, one-act comedy.  
**juicio**, m., judgment.  
**Julio**, m., July.  
**junto**, -a, united, together; **dinero** —, ready money.  
**junto á**, near.  
**juramiento**, m., oath.  
**jurar**, to swear.  
**justamente**, justly, rightly.  
**justificar**, to justify.  
**justo**, -a, just, rightful; **á** — **título**, with good cause, rightly.  
**juzgar**, to judge, consider.  
**kilómetro**, m., kilometer.  
**labrador**, -ra, industrious; farmer.  
**lado**, m., side.  
**lágrima**, f., tear.  
**lanza**, f., lance.  
**largo**, -a, long.  
**lastimoso**, -a, piteous, pitiable.  
**lección**, f., lesson.  
**leer**, to read.  
**legítimo**, -a, legitimate.  
**legua**, f., league.  
**lejos**, far, distant; **á** lo —, in the distance, afar off.  
**lentamente**, slowly.  
**letrado**, m., lawyer.  
**levantarse**, to rise, get up.  
**leyenda**, f., legend.  
**libertad**, f., liberty.  
**libre**, free; — **de derechos**, duty-free.  
**libro**, m., book.  
**licenciado**, m., licentiate.  
**ligero**, -a, light, slight.  
**limosna**, f., alms.  
**limpiar**, to clean, wipe.  
**lindo**, -a, pretty.  
**línea**, f., line.  
**lista**, f., list; — **de correos**, general delivery.

**listo**, -a, ready, made up (of trains).  
**literatura**, f., literature.  
**locomotora**, f., locomotive.  
**lograr**, to get, obtain, gain; succeed in; — **se**, to succeed, prove successful.  
**lucha**, f., struggle.  
**luego**, then; soon; — **que**, as soon as; **desde** —, thereupon, immediately.  
**lugar**, m., place; village; **en** — **de**, instead of.  
**Luis**, Louis.  
**lumbre**, f., light, fire.  
**llamar**, to call.  
**llave**, f., key.  
**llegada**, f., arrival.  
**llegar**, to arrive, reach; get to; **llegó á exceder**, actually exceeded.  
**llenar**, to fill.  
**lleno**, -a, full.  
**llevar**, to carry, take.  
**llevar**, to carry, take along; to raise; — **se chasco**, to be disappointed; — **traza**, to have the air of; — **ventaja**, to have advantage over.  
**llorar**, to weep.  
**llover**, to rain.  
**macho**, m., mule.  
**madre**, f., mother.  
**madrileño**, -a, of Madrid, pertaining to Madrid; native of Madrid, resident of Madrid.  
**madrugada**, f., dawn; **de** —, at dawn, early.  
**madrugar**, to get up early.  
**maestro**, m., master; **obra maestra**, masterpiece.  
**magnífico**, -a, magnificent.  
**majestad**, f., majesty.  
**majestuoso**, -a, majestic, grand, magnificent.  
**mal**, badly.  
**maldito**, -a, accursed.  
**malestar**, m., a feeling of discomfort.  
**maleta**, f., valise.  
**malo**, -a, bad; wicked, cruel.  
**malograr**, to fail, come to naught, let slip or pass.

- mandar**, to order.  
**manera**, f., manner; **de — que**, in such a way that.  
**mano**, f., hand; **venir á manos**, to come to blows.  
**manso**, -a, calm, quiet.  
**mantel**, m., tablecloth; **levantar los manteles**, to clear the table.  
**manuscrito**, m., manuscript.  
**manzano**, m., apple tree.  
**maña**, f., cunning, skill.  
**mañana**, f., morning; **por la —**, in the morning.  
**mañana**, to-morrow.  
**mar**, m., sea.  
**maravilla** f., marvel.  
**maravillarse**, to be surprised.  
**maravilloso**, -a, wonderful, marvelous.  
**marcha**, f., march, course; **ponerse en —**, to start.  
**marchar**, to go; **— se**, to go off, go away.  
**marearse**, to become seasick.  
**mareo**, m., seasickness.  
**margen**, f., margin, edge, bank.  
**marino**, -a, marine; **tener pie —**, to have one's sea legs.  
**mármol**, m., marble.  
**marzo**, m., march.  
**más**, more; **no . . . —**, not . . . except; **todo lo —**, at most.  
**matorral**, m., thicket.  
**mayo**, m., May.  
**mayor**, larger, greater.  
**mediante**, by means of, by virtue of.  
**médico**, m., doctor.  
**medio**, -a, half.  
**medio**, m., middle; **en — de**, between.  
**mediodía**, m., South.  
**mejilla**, f., cheek.  
**mejor**, better.  
**memorable**, memorable.  
**memoria**, f., memory; **memorias**, compliments, regards.  
**mentecato**, m., fool, blockhead.  
**menudo**, -a, small, minute; **á —**, often, frequently.  
**meramente**, merely.  
**merecer**, to deserve.  
**mérito**, m., merit.  
**mes**, m., month.  
**mesa**, f., table.  
**mesón**, m., inn.  
**mesonera**, f., landlady.  
**mesonero**, m., inn keeper.  
**meter**, to put, place.  
**mezquita**, f., mosque.  
**miedo**, m., fear; **no hay —**, there's no danger; **tener —**, to be afraid.  
**mientes**, f. *pl.*; **venir á las —**, to come to the mind, occur.  
**mientras que**, while, whilst.  
**mil**, one thousand.  
**milla**, f., mile.  
**millar**, m., thousand.  
**millón**, m., million.  
**minuto**, m., minute.  
**mirar**, to look at, observe; **— como**, to consider.  
**mismo**, -a, same.  
**mitad**, f., half, middle.  
**modales**, m., manners.  
**moderno**, -a, modern.  
**modo**, m., way, manner; **de (tal) — que**, in such a way that.  
**mojarse**, to get wet.  
**molestar**, to bother, trouble, molest.  
**molestia**, f., annoyance, trouble.  
**momentáneamente**, momentarily.  
**momento**, m., moment; **al —**, at once.  
**monarca**, m., monarch.  
**monarquía**, f., monarchy.  
**moneda**, f., money, small change.  
**montañoso**, -a, mountainous.  
**monte**, m., mountain.  
**monumento**, m., monument.  
**morador**, m., resident, dweller, inhabitant.  
**morar**, to dwell, live.  
**moreno**, -a, swarthy, dark.  
**morir**, to die.  
**moro**, -a, Moor; Moorish.  
**mostrar**, to show.  
**motivo**, m., motive, cause, end.

- mover**, to move; — **se**, to move away.  
**movimiento**, m., movement.  
**moza**, f., girl, young girl.  
**mozo**, m., young man; servant, waiter.  
**muchacho**, -a, boy, girl.  
**muchísimo**, -a, very much, very many.  
**mucho**, -a, much, very, a good deal.  
**muelle**, m., pier, wharf.  
**muerte**, f., death.  
**mujer**, f., woman.  
**muletero**, m., muleteer, mule driver.  
**mulo**, -a, mule.  
**mundo**, m., world.  
**municipal**, municipal; **guardia** —, policeman.  
**museo**, m., museum.  
**música**, f., music.  
**muy**, very, well.
- nacer**, to be born.  
**nacional**, national.  
**nada**, nothing.  
**nadie**, no one.  
**naípe**, playing-card; **jugar á los naipes**, to play cards.  
**natal**, native.  
**natural**, native, natural.  
**navegación**, f., navigation, passage; **al segundo día de** —, on the second day out.  
**necesario**, necessary.  
**necesidad**, f., need, necessity; **tener** —, to need; **sin** —, needlessly.  
**necesitar**, to need, require.  
**necio**, -a, fool.  
**negar**, to deny, refuse.  
**ninguno**, -a, none, no one.  
**noche**, f., night; **de** —, by night, at night; **por la** —, at night.  
**nogal**, m., walnut tree.  
**nombramiento**, m., appointment.  
**nombrar**, to name, nominate, appoint.  
**nombre**, m., name.  
**notable**, notable, remarkable.  
**noticiar**, to communicate.  
**noticias**, f., news, tidings, information; **dar** —, to write to.
- novedad**, f., novelty, surprise, trouble.  
**novela**, f., novel.  
**nube**, f., cloud, mist.  
**nuestro**, -a, our.  
**nuevo**, -a, new; **de** —, again, once more.  
**nuez**, f., walnut.  
**número**, m., number.  
**nunca**, never.
- ó**, or.  
**obedecer**, to obey.  
**objeto**, m., object.  
**obligación**, obligation, duty.  
**obligado**, -a, obliged.  
**obligar**, to oblige.  
**obra**, f., work; — **maestra**, master-piece; **poner en** —, to put into practice.  
**obrero**, m., workman.  
**observar**, to see, observe.  
**obstante**; **no** —, nevertheless.  
**obtener**, to obtain, get.  
**ocasión**, f., chance, opportunity.  
**océano**, m., ocean.  
**octavo**, -a, eighth.  
**ocupación**, f., occupation, business.  
**ocupado**, -a, occupied, taken; busy.  
**ocupar**, to occupy; — **se**, to busy one's self with, look after, attend to.  
**ocurrir**, to occur.  
**ocho**, eight.  
**ochocientos**, -as, eight hundred.  
**ofender**, to offend.  
**oficialmente**, officially.  
**ofrecer**, to offer, present.  
**oír**, to hear.  
**ojeada**, f., glance.  
**ojo**, m., eye.  
**ola**, f., wave.  
**olor**, m., odor, smell.  
**olvidarse de**, to forget, be forgetful of.  
**once**, eleven.  
**ópera**, f., opera, grand opera.  
**oportunidad**, f., opportunity.  
**orden**, m., order, class.  
**ordenar**, to order.  
**oreja**, f., ear.  
**orgullo**, m., pride.

- orientar**, to direct; — **se**, to find one's bearings.  
**original**, original, eccentric.  
**orilla**, f., bank.  
**ostentar**, to display, show off.  
**ostra**, f., oyster.  
**otorgar**, to grant.  
**otro**, -a, other; **otra vez**, again, once more.
- padecer**, to suffer.  
**padre**, m., father; **'los padres**, the father and mother.  
**pagar**, to pay.  
**página**, f., page.  
**pago**, m., payment.  
**país**, m., country.  
**paisaje**, m., landscape.  
**pájaro**, m., bird.  
**paje**, m., page.  
**palabra**, f., word; **no hay palabras para . . .**, beggars description.  
**palacio**, m., palace.  
**palo**, m., stake.  
**palpitar**, to palpitate.  
**pan**, m., bread.  
**panegirista**, m., panegyrist.  
**pañuelo**, m., handkerchief.  
**papa**, m., Pope.  
**para**, for; to, in order to; — **que**, in order that, that.  
**parabién**, m., congratulation.  
**parada**, f., stop.  
**parar**, — **se**, to stop, detain, halt.  
**parecer**, to seem, appear; —, m., appearance; **al** —, apparently; — **se á**, to resemble, look like.  
**pariente**, -ta, relation, relative.  
**parque**, m., park.  
**parte**, f., part, share; **de mi** —, from me, for me; **en gran** —, in a great measure, almost; **en todas partes**, everywhere.  
**participar**, to tell, inform.  
**particular**, particular, peculiar, special, extraordinary.  
**partir**, to depart, set out; divide, break in two.  
**pasado**, m., past.  
**pasaje**, m., passage.  
**pasajero**, m., passenger, traveler.
- pasar**, to spend, pass; — **por**, to put up with; **no pase Vd. cuidado**, don't worry.  
**pasear y repasear**, to walk up and down (trans.); **pasearse**, to go for a walk, stroll about.  
**paseo**, m., promenade.  
**paso**, m., pace, step; — **á** — step by step, slowly; **volver sobre los pasos**, to retrace one's steps.  
**patio**, m., court, yard.  
**pedir**, to ask, ask for.  
**pegote**, m., parasite.  
**peligro**, m., danger, peril, risk.  
**pena**, f., pain, trouble.  
**península**, f., peninsula.  
**pensamiento**, m., idea, mind; **pasar por el** —, to enter one's head.  
**pensar**, to think, intend; — **en**, to think of.  
**peor**, worse.  
**Pepita**, Josie.  
**pepita**, f., kernel.  
**pequeño**, -a, little, small.  
**perder**, to lose; — **cuidado**, not to worry.  
**pérdida**, f., loss.  
**perdón**, m., pardon.  
**perdonar**, to pardon, excuse.  
**perfecto**, -a, perfect.  
**periódico**, m., newspaper, journal.  
**permanecer**, to remain.  
**permitir**, to permit.  
**pero**, but.  
**perro**, m., dog.  
**persona**, f., person.  
**personaje**, m., personage.  
**personal**, personal.  
**personificación**, personification.  
**personilla**, f., little person.  
**pertenecer**, belong.  
**pertenencia**, f., **de su** —, belonging to him.  
**pesado**, -a, heavy.  
**pesar**, to weigh.  
**pescado**, m., fish.  
**pescuezo**, m., neck.  
**peseta**, f., worth nominally twenty cents.  
**peso**, m., weight.  
**petardista**, m., deceiver, cheat

- picar**, to peck at, prick.  
**pico**, m., bill, beak.  
**pie**, m., foot;  **echar** — á tierra, see  **echar**;  **tener** — marino, to have one's sea legs.  
**piedad**, pity.  
**piedra**, f., stone.  
**pedrecita**, f., pebble; little stone.  
**pierna**, f., leg; see  **dormir**.  
**pintor**, m., painter.  
**pintoresco**, -a, picturesque.  
**pintura**, painting, picture.  
**plan**, m., plan.  
**plano**, m., plan, map.  
**plata**, f., silver.  
**plato**, m., dish, plate.  
**plaza**, f., square.  
**pleitar**, to litigate.  
**pleito**, m., lawsuit.  
**población**, f., town, city, population.  
**pobre**, poor.  
**poco**, -a, little;  **por poca experiencia que yo hubiera tenido**, had I had ever so little experience; little; — á —, little by little.  
**poder**,  **hasta más no** —, until he could (do so) no more;  **no — menos de pensar**, not to be able to help thinking.  
**poderoso**, -a, powerful.  
**poesía**, f., poetry.  
**político**, -a, political.  
**polvo**, m., pinch of snuff.  
**ponderación**, f., consideration, exaggeration.  
**ponderar**, m., to lay stress, insist upon.  
**poner**, to put, place; —  **en obra**, to put into practice; —  **de acuerdo** to make peace between, reconcile; —  **se**, to become; —  **se de acuerdo** to agree; —  **se en**, to get into, run into; —  **se en camino**, to set out; —  **se en marcha**, to begin to move, start.  
**poner**, m., impulse.  
**popular**, popular, of the people.  
**por**, by, for, through, down; —  **cansado que esté**, however tired he may be; —  **consiguiente**, consequently, therefore.  
**por qué**, why.  
**porque**, because.  
**porfiado**, -a, obstinate.  
**portal**, m., porch, portico, entry.  
**portar**, to carry; —  **se**, to act.  
**posada**, f., inn.  
**posesión**, f., possession.  
**posible**, possible.  
**positivamente**, absolutely.  
**postal**, post, postal.  
**ppdo. proximo pasado** (mes, understood), ultimo, ult.  
**pradera**, f., meadow.  
**prado**, m., meadow.  
**pral.**, for principal, second floor.  
**precedente**, preceding, foregoing.  
**preciado**, -a, precious.  
**precipitación**, f., precipitancy, rash haste.  
**precisar**, to compel, oblige;  **verse precisado**, to find it necessary.  
**preciso**, necessary, precise, exact.  
**preferir**, to prefer.  
**pregunta**, f., question.  
**preguntar**, to ask.  
**prenda**, f., article of apparel, garment.  
**preparar**, to prepare; —  **se**, to get ready, prepare.  
**preparativo**, m., preparation.  
**presencia**, f., presence.  
**presentar**, to present, take or bring before, offer.  
**presteza**, f., quickness, speed;  **con** —, quickly.  
**prestigio**, m., prestige, fame.  
**presto**, soon, quickly.  
**primero**, -a, first.  
**primo**, -a, cousin.  
**principal**, principal.  
**príncipe**, m., prince.  
**principio**, m., beginning.  
**prisa**, f., haste, speed;  **á toda** —, at full speed;  **darse** —, to hurry, be in a hurry, haste;  **estar de** —, to be in a hurry.  
**probablemente**, probably.  
**procurar**, to try.  
**prodigio**, m., prodigy.  
**producir**, to produce.  
**profesor**, m., professor.  
**profundo**, -a, deep.

prometer, to promise.  
**prontamente**, promptly, quickly.  
**pronto**, soon, quickly; **de** —, at once, suddenly.  
**pronunciar**, to pronounce.  
**propina**, *f.*, tip.  
**propio**, -a, own, proper.  
**proporción**, *f.*, proportion.  
**proseguir**, continue.  
**prosperidad**, *f.*, success, prosperity.  
**protestar**, to protest.  
**proveerse de**, to provide one's self with, get.  
**próximo**, -a, next.  
**proyecto**, *m.*, plan, project, scheme.  
**prudente**, prudent.  
**prueba**, *f.*, proof.  
**pueblo**, *m.*, people, village.  
**punte**, *m.*, bridge, deck.  
**puerta**, *f.*, door.  
**puerto**, *m.*, port, harbor.  
**pues**, for, since; — **que**, since; — **bien**, well then.  
**puesto que**, since.  
**pulir**, polish.  
**punto**, *m.*, al —, immediately, forthwith; **en** —, precisely, sharp.  
**puro**, -a, pure.

**q. b. s. m.**, **que besa sus manos**.  
**que**, that, which, who.  
**que**, than.  
**qué**, how, what; — **de**, how many.  
**quedar**, to remain, be; — **de acuerdo**, to agree; — **se con.**, to keep, retain.  
**quehacer**, *m.*, occupation, business.  
**quejarse**, to complain.  
**querella**, *f.*, quarrel, dispute.  
**querer**, to wish.  
**querido**, -a, dear; **queridísimo**, -a, dearest.  
**quien**, who.  
**quienquiera**, whoever.  
**quince**, fifteen.  
**quitar**, to take off, remove; — **se**, to remove, take off.  
**quizá**, perhaps.  
**rapé**, *m.*, snuff.  
**rápidamente**, rapidly.

**rápido**, -a, rapid.  
**raro**, -a, rare; **rara vez**, rarely, seldom.  
**rasgo**, *m.*, stroke, trait.  
**raza**, *f.*, race.  
**razón**, *f.*, reason; **tener** —, to be right.  
**real**, real, noble, sincere, royal.  
**real**, *m.*, real (worth twenty-five céntimos; four reales in a peseta).  
**realizar**, to realize, carry out.  
**recado**, *m.*, message, errand; **hacer recados**, to run errands.  
**recebir**, receive.  
**recoger**, to gather together, gather up; to take back, withdraw, get.  
**reconocer**, to recognize.  
**reconocidísimo**, -a, most grateful.  
**reconquista**, *f.*, reconquest.  
**reconquistar**, to reconquer.  
**reconstar**, to count again.  
**recordar**, to recall, remember.  
**recorrer**, to go over, travel over, cover.  
**recuerdo**, reminder, souvenir; **recuerdos históricos**, historical associations.  
**recuerdos**, *m.*, compliments, regards.  
**rededor**, al — **de**, around.  
**redondo**, -a, round.  
**refacción**, *f.*, lunch.  
**referir**, to relate; — **se**, refer to.  
**refrán**, *m.*, proverb.  
**refrescar**, refresh, freshen.  
**refrigerante**, *m.*, refreshment.  
**regalado**, -a, costly.  
**regalo**, *m.*, present, gift.  
**región**, *f.*, region, district.  
**registrar**, to inspect, examine.  
**registro**, *m.*, examination, inspection, register, list.  
**rehusar**, to refuse.  
**reino**, *m.*, kingdom.  
**reírse**, to laugh; — **de**, to laugh at.  
**relamerse**, to smack one's lips, chuckle.  
**reloj**, *m.*, watch, clock.  
**remedio**, *m.*, help, remedy; **no hay** —, there is no help for it.  
**remitirse**, to submit, rely upon.



- renderse**, to give up.  
**reparar**, to repair, correct, make amends for; perceive, notice.  
**repente**, m., sudden movement; de —, suddenly.  
**repetir**, to repeat.  
**replicar**, to reply.  
**reponer**, to reply.  
**representar**, to represent, play.  
**reputación**, f., reputation.  
**reputar**, to repute, estimate; **estar reputado como**, to have the reputation of being.  
**reservar**, to reserve, keep.  
**residencia**, f., residence.  
**residuo**, m., rest.  
**resistir**, to resist.  
**resolver**, to resolve, decide, determine.  
**respetto á (or de)**, respecting, concerning, regarding.  
**respectivamente**, respectively.  
**respetable**, respected.  
**respetuosamente**, respectfully.  
**respetuoso**, -a, respectful.  
**respiración**, f., respiration, breathing.  
**responder**, to respond, answer.  
**respuesta**, f., answer, reply.  
**resto**, m., rest.  
**resultado**, m., result.  
**retirarse**, to retire.  
**retiro**, m., retirement, retreat, refuge.  
**retocar**, to retouch.  
**retrucar** (in billiards), to kiss, hit off the cushion; to return; — **contanto aire**, to repay so smartly.  
**reunir**, to gather, to join; — **se**, to get together, assemble.  
**reverencia**, f., bow.  
**revolver**, to turn upside down.  
**rey**, m., king.  
**rico**, -a, rich.  
**ridículo**, -a, ridiculous.  
**río**, m., river.  
**riqueza**, f., richness.  
**rodear**, to surround.  
**rogar**, to ask, beg; pray.  
**romano**, -a, Roman.  
**rosario**, m., rosary.  
**ruido**, m., noise.  
**Rusia**, Russia.  
**saber**, to know, learn, be able.; á —, namely.  
**sabio**, sage, wise man.  
**sabor**, m., taste, liking; á su —, as much as he likes, to his heart's content.  
**sacar**, to put out, take out, bring out, draw forth.  
**sagaz**, sagacious, keen-witted.  
**sainete**, m., one-act farce.  
**sala**, f., room; — **de espera**, waiting room.  
**salado**, -a, salt, salty.  
**salida**, f., departure.  
**salir**, to leave, go apart from, come out; — **más ganancioso**, to come out ahead, have the advantage.  
**salón**, m., room, hall.  
**salud**, f., health; **estar bien de** —, to be in good health.  
**saludar**, to greet, salute, bow to.  
**salvar**, to save.  
**salvo**, -a, safe.  
**sangre**, f., blood; — **fría**, composure, sang-froid.  
**sano**, -a, whole, sound.  
**sapientísimo**, -a, most wise.  
**sargento**, m., sergeant.  
**sarraceno**, -a, Saracen, Moor.  
**satisfacer**, to satisfy.  
**sed**, f., thirst.  
**seda**, f., silk.  
**sediente**, thirsty.  
**seductor**, -ra, charming, fascinating.  
**seguida**, f., succession, continuation; en —, forthwith, immediately.  
**seguir**, to follow, continue.  
**según**, according to.  
**segundo**, -a, second.  
**seguro**, -a, sure, certain; **estar** —, to rest assured.  
**semana**, f., week.  
**semejante**, similar.  
**sencillo**, -a, simple, single.  
**sentarse**, to sit down.  
**sentenciar**, to pass sentence.  
**sentir**, to feel; — **se**, to feel.  
**señalado**, -a, fixed, set, indicated.

señalar, to point out.  
 señor, m., gentleman, sir, Mr.  
 señora, lady.  
 señorita, Miss.  
 separarse, to separate.  
 ser, to be.  
 sereno, -a, serene, clear.  
 serie, f., series.  
 seriedad, f., seriousness, sincerity.  
 serio, -a, serious.  
 servicio, m., service.  
 servidor, m., servant.  
 servir, to serve; — *á*, — *para*, to be of use; — *de*, serve as; — *se*, to be pleased to, please; use; — *se de*, to use, employ, make use of.  
 sesenta, sixty.  
 sí, if.  
 sí, yes.  
 sí, sobre sí, upon one's guard.  
 Sicilia, Sicily.  
 siempre, always; — *que*, provided that.  
 siete, seven.  
 siglo, m., century.  
 siguiente, following.  
 silbar, to whistle.  
 silencioso, -a, silent.  
 simón, m., hack in Madrid.  
 simple, simple, mere.  
 simplemente, simply, merely.  
 sitio, m., site, seat, place.  
 situación, f., situation.  
 situado, -a, situated.  
 soberbia, f., pride.  
 soberbiamente, proudly.  
 soberbio, -a, proud, superb, magnificent.  
 sobre, on, above; — *sí*, on one's guard; — *todo*, above all, especially.  
 sobrenombre, m., surname, nickname.  
 sobresalir, to stand out, predominate, excel.  
 sobresaltarse, to be startled.  
 sol, m., sun.  
 soldado, m., soldier.  
 soler, to be accustomed, be won.  
 solo, -a, alone, only.  
 sólo, only, merely.

soltar, to let loose.  
 sombrero, m., hat.  
 someterse, to submit to, pass through.  
 son, m., sound, tune; *bailar uno al — que se toca*, to adapt one's self to circumstances.  
 sonar, to sound.  
 sonreír, to smile.  
 sonsacar, to pump, draw out.  
 sopa, f., soup.  
 sorprendido, -a, surprised; *hacer el —*, to pretend to be surprised.  
*s. s. s., su seguro servidor.*  
 subir, to rise, ascend, mount, get into.  
 sublime, sublime, exalted.  
 suceder, to succeed, happen.  
 sucesivo, -a, successive.  
 sucintamente, briefly.  
 sufrir, to suffer, put up with.  
 suelo, m., ground.  
 suelto, -a, loose, free, easy; *á pierna suelta*, soundly.  
 suerte, f., chance, fate, lot, condition.  
 sumamente, in a high degree, very much, extremely.  
 suntuoso, -a, splendid, magnificent, gorgeous.  
 superior, superior; — *á*, above.  
 suplementario, -a, supplementary.  
 súplica, f., request, demand.  
 suplicar, to ask, beg, request.  
 suponer, to suppose.  
 supuesto, *por —*, of course.  
 suspendido, -a, suspended, suspension.  
 suspiro, m., sigh.  
 susto, m., scare, fright.  
 sustraerse, to get away from, get out of.  
 tabaquera, f., snuffbox.  
 tacha, f., blemish.  
 taimado, cunning; crafty fellow.  
 Tajo, m., Tagus.  
 tal, such; said; *aforesaid; con — que*, provided that; *de — modo que*, in such a way that.  
 talón, m., check.  
 también, also, too, as well.

- tampoco**, neither, not either.  
**tanto**, -a, so much; — . . . **como**, as well as.  
**tardar**, to be slow in, be long in.  
**tarde**, late; **más** —, later, afterwards.  
**tarde**, f., afternoon, evening.  
**tarjeta**, f., card.  
**tasar**, to value, tax.  
**teatro**, m., theater.  
**techo**, m., roof.  
**temblar**, to tremble; — **de**, to tremble with.  
**temer**, to fear.  
**temerario**, -a, rash, imprudent.  
**temor**, m., fear.  
**temprano**, -a, early.  
**tener**, to have, hold; — **que**, to have to; — **cuidado**, to take care of, look after; — **frío**, to be cold; — **ganas de**, to have a mind, to wish; — **hambre**, to be hungry; — **la intención de**, to intend to.  
**tentativa**, f., attempt, trial, experiment.  
**teñir**, to stain, tinge.  
**tercero**, -a, third.  
**terminar**, to end, finish.  
**tesoro**, m., treasure.  
**testimonio**, m., testimony.  
**tiempo**, m., time, weather; **hace buen** —, it is fine weather; **de otros tiempos**, former; **en otro** —, formerly.  
**tienda**, f., tent.  
**tierra**, f., land, earth, ground.  
**timorato**, -a, God-fearing.  
**tío**, m., uncle.  
**tirano**, m., tyrant, despot.  
**título**, m., title, cause, reason; **á justo** —, quite rightly, with good cause.  
**tocante á**, regarding, touching upon.  
**tocar**, to touch, handle, play, take.  
**todavía**, still, yet.  
**todo**, -a, all, every.  
**tomar**, to take.  
**tono**, m., tone.  
**torcido**, -a, winding.  
**torre**, f., tower.  
**torrente**, m., torrent, abundance.  
**tortilla**, f., omelet.  
**tortuoso**, -a, winding, crooked.  
**trabajo**, m., trouble, pains.  
**trabar**, to join; — **conversación**, to enter into conversation.  
**traer**, to bring, carry.  
**tragedia**, f., tragedy.  
**traidor**, m., traitor.  
**tranvía**, m., tramway, street car.  
**tranquilo**, -a, tranquil, quiet, restful.  
**transeunte**, m. or f., passer-by.  
**tras**, after.  
**trasatlántico**, -a, transatlantic.  
**tratar**, to treat; — **se de**, to treat of; — **de**, to try to.  
**travesía**, f., passage, crossing.  
**traza**, f., appearance, plan; **llevar** —, to have the air of.  
**trazar**, to trace, design.  
**treinta**, thirty.  
**tren**, m., train.  
**tres**, three.  
**tropa**, f., troop.  
**tropel**, m., crowd; **en** —, in a crowd.  
**trucha**, f., trout.  
**truhán**, m., knave, charlatan.  
**túnel**, m., tunnel.  
**turista**, m. and f., tourist, traveler.  
**tú**, or.  
**último**, -a, last.  
**único**, -a, unique.  
**universidad**, f., university.  
**uno**, -a, one; — **á** —, one by one.  
**unos**, **unas**, some, a few; about.  
**uña**, f., finger nail.  
**urbanidad**, f., urbanity.  
**usar**, to use.  
**uso**, m., use; **hacer** — **de**, to have recourse to.  
**Usted**, **Ustedes**, you.  
**usual**, usual, ordinary.  
**útil**, useful.  
**utilizar**, to use, make use of.  
**vagón**, m., car, coach; — **cama**, m., sleeping car, sleeper.  
**valer**, to be worth; — **se de**, to make use of, to turn to account.

- valor**, m., value.  
**valuar**, to value, appraise.  
**vanidad**, f., vanity.  
**vano**, -a, vain.  
**vapor**, m., steam; steamer, steam-boat.  
**vario**, -a, various, different; **varios**, as several.  
**vaso**, m., glass.  
**¡vaya!** come! indeed! certainly!  
**vecino**, -a, neighboring, next; neighbor.  
**vega**, f., open plain, meadow.  
**vehículo**, m., vehicle, carriage.  
**veinte**, twenty.  
**velocidad**, f., speed; **á toda** —, at full speed.  
**vencer**, to win.  
**vendedor**, m., seller.  
**vender**, to sell.  
**venir**, to come; — **á las manos**, to come to blows; — **á menos**, to decline, decay.  
**ventajosamente**, advantageously.  
**ventanilla**, f., wicket, small window.  
**ventura**, f., adventure.  
**ver**, to see; — **se precisado á**, to see one's self forced to, find it necessary.  
**veras**, de —, truly, in truth.  
**verdad**, f., truth; **¿no es —?** is it not so?  
**verdaderamente**, truly, in fact, indeed.  
**verdadero**, -a, real, genuine, veritable.  
**verde**, green.  
**vereficarse**, to the place.  
**vergüenza**, f., shame; **tener** —, to be ashamed.  
**verso**, m., verse.  
**vertiginoso**, -a, giddy, causing dizziness.  
**vestigio**, m., trace, relic.  
**vestir**, to dress; — **se**, to dress.
- vez**, f., time; **otra** —, again; **en — de**, instead of.  
**viajar**, to travel.  
**viaje**, m., voyage, trip, journey; **viajes por mar**, sea voyages.  
**viajero**, -a, traveler.  
**vida**, f., life.  
**vidrio**, m., glass.  
**viejo**, -a, old.  
**viernes**, m., Friday.  
**vigésimo**, -a, twentieth.  
**villa**, f., city.  
**vino**, m., wine.  
**visita**, f., visit, call; inspection.  
**visitar**, to visit.  
**vispera**, f., the eve, the evening before.  
**vista**, f., view, sight; **tener á la** —, to have in sight, have under the eyes; **perder de** —, to lose sight of.  
**vivir**, to live.  
**vivo**, -a, lively, living, keen, bright, acute, tender; **vivísimo**, -a, keenest, brightest, etc.  
**volar**, to fly; — **aquí y allá**, to fly about.  
**voltear**, to overturn.  
**volumen**, m., volume; size.  
**voluntad**, f., will.  
**volver**, to return; — **se**, to turn; — **á hacerlo**, to do it again; — **á ver**, to see again; — **sobre los pasos**, to retrace one's steps.  
**voz**, f., voice.  
**vuelta**, f., return; **á — de correo**, by return mail; **billete de ida y —**, return ticket.  
**y**, and.  
**ya**, already, now; — . . . —, now . . . now; — **que**, now that.  
**zarzuela**, f., musical comedy.  
**zarzuelita**, f., a short musical comedy, a one-act comic opera.

## ENGLISH-SPANISH VOCABULARY

- abandon**, abandonar, dejar.  
**abbey**, abadía, f.  
**able, to be** —, poder, saber.  
**aboard, all** — Señores viajeros al tren.  
**abounding**, abundante.  
**about**, á; cerca de; al rededor de; de una parte á otra, aquí y allá; casi; unos, *as*: — **thirty years old**, de unos treinta años; **at** — **seven o'clock**, á eso, ó cosa, de las siete; — **to**, dispuesto á; **to be** — **to**, estar para, estar á punto de.  
**absolute**, absoluto, -a.  
**absolutely**, absolutamente, positivamente.  
**abuse**, abusar de.  
**accept**, aceptar; **were we to** —, si fuésemos á aceptar, si aceptásemos.  
**accident**, accidente, m., casualidad, f.  
**accompanied**, acompañado, -a, (de); en compañía de.  
**accompany**, acompañar.  
**accomplished**, cumplido, a.  
**accordance, in** — **with**, conforme á.  
**according to**, según.  
**account, on** — **of**, á causa de.  
**accustom, to get accustomed to**, habituarse á, hacerse á.  
**acorn**, bellota, f.  
**acquaint one's self with**, enterarse de; **to get acquainted with**, conocer; **to give a chance to get acquainted with**, dar á conocer.  
**act**, hacer, portarse; **to act as**, servir de; **to** — **prudently**, andar prudente.  
**actual**, actual.  
**add**, añadir.  
**address one's self to**, dirigirse á.
- admirable**, admirable; — **as they are**, aun siendo admirables.  
**admire**, admirar.  
**admirer**, admirador, m.  
**adorn**, adornar.  
**adulation**, adulación, f.  
**advantage**, ventaja, f.; **to have** — **over**, llevar ventaja á.  
**advantageously**, ventajosamente.  
**adventure**, aventura, f.  
**advice**, consejo, m.  
**affair**, cosa, f., asunto, m.  
**afraid, to be** — **of**, tener miedo de.  
**after**, después.  
**afternoon**, tarde, f.  
**again**, otra vez, de nuevo; volver á; **to be hungry** —, volver á tener hambre.  
**against**, contra, en; **to be** —, perjudicar.  
**agitate by**, agitar de.  
**ago**, hace, hacía; **ten minutes** —, hace diez minutos; **a few minutes** —, hace algunos minutos, algunos minutos ha.  
**agree**, ponerse de acuerdo; — **with**, conformarse con.  
**agreeable**, agradable.  
**agreed upon**, concertado, -a.  
**ahead, to come out** —, vencer.  
**aim**, fin, m.  
**aim**, apuntar.  
**air**, aire, m.  
**Alexander**, Alejandro.  
**all**, todo, -a; **all that, who**, cuantos, -as; todos los que; — **right**, está bien.  
**allege**, decir en contra.  
**almost**, casi; **I** — **died of shame**, poco faltó para que muriese de vergüenza.  
**alms**, limosna, f.

- alone, solo, -a.  
 along, traveling —, estando en camino.  
 already, ya.  
 also, también, aun.  
 alter, alterar, mudar.  
 although, aunque.  
 always, siempre.  
 ambassador, embajador, m.  
 ambitious, ambicioso, -a.  
 American, americano, -a, norte-americano, -a.  
 among, entre.  
 amongst, entre.  
 ample, amplio, -a, ancho, -a.  
 amuse one's self, divertirse.  
 ancient, antiguo, -a.  
 anchor, ancla, f.; to cast —, echar sus anclas.  
 and, y, é.  
 anger, cólera, f.  
 angry, irritado, -a, furioso, -a.  
 animal, animal, m., bestia, f.  
 another, otro, -a.  
 anticipate, anticipar, prevenir.  
 answer, respuesta, f.  
 answer, contestar, responder.  
 any whatever, cualquiera, cualquier.  
 any one who, cualquiera que.  
 anything, alguna cosa, algo, nada.  
 apparently, al parecer.  
 appeal to, apelar á; interesar.  
 appear, aparecer, aparecerse.  
 appearance, have the — of, llevar traza de.  
 appetite, apetito, m.; to begin to have a good —, desarrollarse á uno un grande apetito.  
 apply one's self, aplicarse.  
 appoint, nombrar.  
 appointment, nombramiento, m.; cita, f.  
 appraise, tasar, valuar.  
 appreciate, apreciar.  
 approach, acercarse á.  
 approve, aprobar.  
 Arabian, árabe.  
 Aragonese, aragonés, -a.  
 arcadian, arcadiano, -a.  
 architecture, arquitectura, f.  
 argument, argumento, m.  
 arise, levantarse.  
 arm, arma, f., brazo, m.  
 armory, armería, f.  
 army, ejército, m.  
 arrange, arreglar.  
 arrival, llegada, f.  
 arrive, llegar.  
 art, arte, f.  
 artistic, artístico, -a.  
 as, como, cuando; — . . . —, tan . . . como; — long, mientras; — soon —, luego que, así que; — to, respecto á, en cuanto á; — well, también.  
 ascertain, averiguar, asegurarse.  
 ashamed, to be —, tener vergüenza.  
 ask, pedir, suplicar, preguntar, hacer, dirigir; — for, pedir, demandar.  
 asleep, to fall —, dormirse.  
 aspect, aspecto, m.  
 ass, asno, m.  
 associations, historical —, recuerdos históricos.  
 at, á, en; en casa de.  
 Atlantic, atlántico.  
 attempt, tentativa, f.  
 attend to ocuparse en.  
 attention, atención, f.; to pay —, hacer caso.  
 attract, atraer; — attention, llamar la atención.  
 attraction, atractivo, m.  
 augury, agüero, m.  
 August, agosto, m.  
 author, autor, m.  
 authoress, escritora.  
 avaricious, avaro, -a.  
 avoid, evitar.  
 awake, despertar, despertarse.  
 away, to get —, alejarse, (de).  
 awhile, un rato, algún tiempo.  
 bad, malo, -a.  
 badly, mal; to speak — of, hablar mal de.  
 backs, las espaldas.  
 baggage, equipaje, m.; — room, despacho de equipajes.  
 baker, panadero, m.  
 baker's shop, panadería, f.

- bargain**, trato, m., *see* **best**.  
**battle**, batalla, f.  
**bay**, bahía, f.  
**be**, ser, estar; **to — distant**, distar;  
**to —** (in the sense of **to — worth**),  
 valer; **to —**, encontrarse, ha-  
 llarse.  
**bead**, cuenta, f.  
**beaming**, with a — countenance,  
 con cierto aire alegre.  
**bear the name of**, llamarse; —  
 this name, llamarse así.  
**bearings**, to find one's —, orientarse.  
**beautiful**, hermoso, -a, bello, -a.  
**beauty**, hermosura, f., belleza, f.  
**because**, porque; — of, á causa de.  
**become**, hacerse, ponerse; **llegar**  
 á ser; — **acquainted with**, *see*  
**acquainted**; — rough, agitar; —  
 seasick, marearse; **he became**  
**minister at**, fué ministro en . . .  
**bed**, cama, f.; **to go to —**, meterse  
 en la cama, acostarse.  
**beer**, cerveza, f.  
**before**, ante, delante de; antes de,  
 antes de que, antes que; antes;  
**a little —**, poco antes; **an hour** —,  
 con una hora de anticipación;  
 — (in the sense of preceding),  
 precedente.  
**beg**, suplicar, rogar (that, de que);  
**I — your pardon**, perdóneme  
 Vd., perdone Vd., dispénseme Vd.  
**beggar**, mendigo, m.  
**beggars description**, no hay pala-  
 bras para describir . . .  
**begin**, comenzar á, empezar á  
 ponerse á; — **by**, comenzar por;  
 —, *see* **appetite**.  
**behind**, detrás de.  
**belong**, pertenecer; **belonging to**  
**him**, de su pertinencia.  
**bench**, banco, m.  
**berth**, camarote, m.  
**beseech**, implorar, suplicar, (de).  
**beside**, junto á.  
**besides**, además, además de.  
**best**, mejor, más bien; **to get the**  
 — of the bargain, ganar mucho en  
 el trato.  
**betake one's self to**, dirigirse á.  
**better**, mejor; **to be better**, estar  
 mejor de salud.  
**between**, entre.  
**beyond a doubt**, sin duda alguna.  
**bill**, cuenta, f.; pico, m.; **a ten-**  
**dollar bill**, un billete de á diez  
 dólares.  
**bird**, pájaro, m.  
**Biscay**, Bizcaya.  
**bitter**, amargo, -a.  
**blemish**, tacha, f.  
**blind**, ciego, -a; — **of one eye**,  
 tuerto, -a.  
**blow**, golpe, m.; **to come to blows**,  
 venir á las manos.  
**blue**, azul.  
**board**, on —, á bordo de; **to go on**  
 —, embarcarse.  
**boat**, buque, m.  
**boatman**, botero, m.  
**book**, libro, m.  
**boot**, bota, f.  
**born**, to be —, nacer; — **in**, natural  
 de.  
**both**, ambos, -as; — uno y otro.  
**bottle**, botella, f., garrafa, f.  
**bow**, reverencia, f.  
**boy**, muchacho.  
**bray**, rebuznar.  
**bread**, pan, m.  
**break in two**, partir.  
**breakfast**, desayuno, m.  
**breakfast**, almorzar, tomar desayuno,  
 desayunarse.  
**breeze**, brisa, f.  
**bridge**, puente, m.  
**bridle**, brida, f.  
**brief**, breve.  
**bring**, traer, llevar.  
**broad**, ancho, -a; — **as it is**, aunque  
 sea tan ancho; á pesar de ser  
 tan ancho.  
**broken**, fracturado, -a.  
**brother**, hermano, m.; **brothers**  
 and sisters, hermanos.  
**Brussels**, Bruselas.  
**build**, construir.  
**building**, edificio, m.  
**bulwark**, baluarte, m.  
**burning with**, encendido de.  
**business**, ocupación, f., quehacer, m.

**busy**, ocupado, -a; activo, -a.  
**but**, pero, mas; sino, after a negative.  
**buy**, comprar.  
**by**, por, de, con.  
**bystander**, circunstante, m.

**cabbage**, col, f.  
**café**, café, m.  
**caldron**, caldera, f.  
**call**, llamar; to — **down** **male-diction** upon, dar á todos los diablos.

**can**, *see* **able**.  
**Canary Islands**, Islas Canarias.

**Cantabrian**, cantábrico, -a.

**capital**, capital, f.

**captive**, cautivo, -a; to **make** —, cautivar.

**card**, tarjeta, f.; **cards**, naipes; to **play cards**, jugar á los naipes.

**care**, cuidado, m.; to **take** — of, tener cuidado de.

**career**, carrera, f.

**careful**, to be — of, tener cuidado de; **be more** — of what you say, piense Vd. más en lo que dice.

**carefully**, cuidadosamente, con cuidado.

**caricature**, poner en caricatura.

**Carlist**, carlista, m.

**carriage**, coche, m., carruaje, m.

**carry**, llevar, traer.

**carry out**, ejecutar, realizar.

**carry weight with**, hacer fuerza á.

**case**, caso, m.

**cast anchor**, echar las anclas.

**castle**, castillo, m.

**catch**, coger.

**cathedral**, catedral, f.

**cause**, causa, f.; to **cause**, causar.

**cavalry**, caballería, f.

**cease**, dejar de.

**celebrated**, celebrado, -a, célebre.

**cent**, centavo, m.

**center**, centro, m.

**centime**, céntimo, m.

**century**, siglo, m.

**certain**, cierto, -a; a — **man**, cierto hombre.

**certainly**, seguramente, sin duda.

**chance**, casualidad, f.; ocasión, oportunidad, f., (de); *see* **acquaintance**.

**change**, moneda suelta; in —, de vuelta.

**character**, carácter, m.; personaje, m.

**Charles**, Carlos.

**chat**, charlar.

**check**, talón, m.; to —, facturar.

**check**, interrumpir.

**checking**, facturación, f.

**cheek**, mejilla, f.

**choose**, escoger; — **its own pace**, andar al paso que quiera.

**Christian**, cristiano, -a.

**chuckle over**, reír entre dientes, relamerse, (de).

**church**, iglesia, f.

**cite**, citar.

**circumstance**, circunstancia, f.

**city**, ciudad, f.

**civil**, civil.

**class**, clase, f.; **first** —, de primera.

**classical**, clásico, -a.

**clean**, limpio, -a; to —, limpiar.

**clear**, sereno, -a.

**clever**, sagaz, ingenioso, -a.

**close**, cerrar, acabar.

**closely**, estrechamente.

**cloud**, nube, f.

**coach**, coche, m., vagón, m.

**coachman**, cochero, m.

**coast**, costa, f.

**cold**, frío, -a; helado, -a; to **be** —, tener frío, hacer frío.

**coldly**, friamente.

**collection**, colección, f.

**coloring**, colorido, m.

**combine**, combinar.

**come**, venir, presentarse, llegar; — **back**, volver; — to **blows**,

venir á las manos; — **into life**, venir al mundo; — **out**, salir;

— **out ahead**, vencer, ganar; — to, llegar á; to — to **one's mind**,

venir á las mientes; — **upon**, dar con, encontrar.

**comedy**, comedia, f.; *see* **musical**.

**command**, ordenar, mandar.

**commerce**, comercio, m.

**commercial**, comercial.



- commission**, encargo, m.  
**companion**, compañero, m.  
**company, in the** — of, en compañía de; to keep —, hacer compañía.  
**compartment**, departamento, m.  
**compensation**, reparación, f.  
**complain**, quejarse.  
**complete**, completo, -a.  
**completely**, completamente, totalmente.  
**composure**, sangre fría.  
**conception**, concepción, f.  
**conclude**, concluir.  
**conclusion**, conclusión, f.  
**conduct**, conducir.  
**confession**, confesión, f.  
**confidence**, confianza, f.  
**congratulate**, dar el parabién a.  
**conscience**, conciencia.  
**consequently**, por consiguiente.  
**conservative**, conservador, -a.  
**consider**, considerar, juzgar; tener por.  
**consideration**, consideración, f.  
**consist of**, consistir en.  
**consolation**, consuelo, m.; consola-  
 ción, f.  
**construct**, construir.  
**construction**, plan, m., construcción, f.  
**contain**, contener; — himself for joy, contener su alegría.  
**contemporary**, contemporáneo, -a.  
**content, to one's heart's** —, á su sabor; to — one's self with, contentarse de.  
**continue**, continuar, proseguir; continued to progress, siguió progresando.  
**contrary, on the** —, al contrario.  
**contrast, to be in** — with, contrastar con.  
**convenience**, comodidad, f.  
**conventional**, convencional.  
**conversation**, conversación, f.  
**convincing**, convincente.  
**conviction**, convicción, f.  
**cook**, cocer.  
**cooking**, cocina, f.  
**Cordova**, Córdoba.  
**correct**, corregir.  
**cosmopolitan**, cosmopolita.  
**could, all that he** —, hasta más no poder.  
**count**, contar; — again, recontar; — on, contar con; — over, contar, recontar.  
**countenance**, cara, f.; see bearing.  
**counter**, mostrador, m.  
**country, país**, m., campo, m., campiña, f.  
**countryman**, aldeano, m., labrador, m.  
**course, of** —, por supuesto.  
**court**, corte, f.; patio, m.  
**courteously**, con mucha cortesía, cortesantemente.  
**courtier**, cortesano, m.  
**cover**, cubierto, m.  
**craftsman**, estilista, m.  
**crave**, implorar.  
**create**, crear.  
**creation**, creación, f.  
**creative**, creador, -a.  
**credulity**, credulidad, f.  
**creeping**, trepador, -a.  
**crippled**, estropeado, -a.  
**critic**, crítico, m.  
**criticism**, crítica, f.  
**cross**, atravesar, cruzar.  
**crowd**, tropel, m.; muchedumbre, f.  
**crown**, corona, f., copa, f.  
**crude**, crudo, -a.  
**cruel**, cruel, malo, -a.  
**crush**, aplastar.  
**cry**, grito, m.  
**cry**, exclamar, gritar; to — out, gritar.  
**culture**, cultura, f.  
**cunning**, astucia, f.  
**curiosity**, curiosidad, f.  
**curious**, curioso, -a.  
**current**, corriente, f., curso, m.  
**curséd**, maldito, -a.  
**custom**, costumbre, f.; — house, aduana, f.; — house officer, aduanero, m., empleado de la aduana.  
**customary, to be** —, ser costumbre.  
**dainty**, delicado, -a.  
**danger**, peligro, m.

date, datar.  
 dated, fechado, -a.  
 day, día, m.  
 daybreak, amanecer, m.  
 deal, trato, m.; a good —, mucho, -a bastante.  
 dear, querido, -a.  
 death, muerte, f.; to be in the — throes, estar agonizando.  
 decadence, decadencia, f.  
 deceive, engañar.  
 deceiver, truhán, m.  
 December, diciembre, m.  
 deception, piece of —, engaño, m., burla, f.  
 decide, decidir; decidirse á.  
 deck, on —, sobre cubierta.  
 decline, venir á menos.  
 deep, profundo, -a.  
 defect, defecto, m.; falta, f.  
 degree, grado, m.  
 delicacy, delicadeza, f.  
 delicate, delicado, -a.  
 delight, encantar.  
 demonstrativeness, demostraciones, f.  
 deny, negar.  
 departure, salida, f.  
 depict, pintar.  
 depth, profundidad, f.  
 descend, bajar.  
 describe, describir, calificar.  
 description, descripción, f.; see beggar.  
 desert, desertar.  
 deserve, merecer.  
 deserving, acreedor, -a.  
 design, trazar.  
 desire, deseo, m.; to have a — to, desear, tener ganas de.  
 desirous, deseoso, -a; to be — of, querer, desear, anhelar por, tener ganas de.  
 desist, desistir.  
 despot, tirano, m.  
 destination, destino, m.  
 destine for, destinar para.  
 destroy, destruir.  
 determine, determinar; decidirse á.  
 devour, comerse; engullirse.  
 dexterous, hábil.

dialect, dialecto, m.  
 dialogue, diálogo, m.  
 diction, dicción, f.  
 die, morir; to be dying, morirse, estar muriéndose.  
 difference, diferencia, f.  
 different, distinto, -a; diferente.  
 difficult, difícil.  
 difficulty, dificultad, f.  
 digest, digerir.  
 dignity, dignidad, f.  
 digression, digresión, f.  
 diligently, diligentemente.  
 dining car, coche-salón, m.  
 dining room, comedor, m.  
 dinner, comida, f.  
 Dionysius, Dionisio.  
 diplomacy, diplomacia, f.  
 direction, in the — from which, hacia donde.  
 disappointed, to be —, llevarse chasco.  
 disappointment, what was his —, qué chasco se llevó.  
 discourage, to let one's self become discouraged, descorazonarse.  
 discover, descubrir, hallar.  
 disguised in, disfrazado con.  
 dish, plato, m.  
 dismount, echar pie á tierra.  
 display, ostentar, demostrar, revelar.  
 displeasing, desagradable.  
 dispose of, dar cuenta de.  
 dispute, querella, f.  
 distance, in the —, á lo lejos; see within.  
 distinguished, distinguido, -a.  
 district, región, f.  
 distrust, desconfiar de.  
 do, hacer; their conversation has nothing to — with him, no tiene parte alguna en su conversación.  
 doctor, médico, m.  
 dog, perro, m.  
 dollar, dólar, m.  
 dominate, enseñorear.  
 domination, dominación, f.  
 donkey, asno, burro, m.  
 door, puerta, f.  
 double, doble.  
 doubloon, doblón, m.

- doubt, dudar.  
 doubter, incrédulo, -a.  
 doubtful, dudoso, -a.  
 doubtless, sin duda.  
 dozen, docena, f.  
 dramatic, dramático, -a.  
 draw, dibujar; — from, sacar de;  
 — into, atraer á; — in, empeñar  
 en; — near, acercarse á; — near  
 its end, ir acabándose.  
 Dresden, Dresde.  
 dress, vestirse.  
 drill, hacer el ejercicio.  
 drink, beber; — to, brindar á; —  
 in, embeber.  
 drive, paseo, m.  
 drive away, ahuyentar.  
 ducat, ducado, m.  
 dull, *see* time.  
 dupe, dominguillo, m., víctima del  
 engaño, f.  
 durable, duradero, -a.  
 during, durante.  
 dutiable, algo, *or* nada, á declarar.  
 dwell, morar.
- each, cada.  
 ear, oreja, f.  
 earliest, primero, -a.  
 early, temprano, -a.  
 earth, tierra, f.; mundo, m.  
 easily, fácilmente.  
 easy, fácil.  
 eat, comer.  
 eccentric, original.  
 eccentricity, excentricidad, f.  
 eclectic, ecléctico, -a.  
 eclipse, eclipsar.  
 educate, educar.  
 education, educación, f.  
 effort, esfuerzo, m.  
 egg, huevo, m.  
 eight, ocho.  
 eighth, octavo, -a.  
 eighty, ochenta.  
 elevated, elevado, -a.  
 embodiment, síntesis, f.  
 embrace, abrazo, m.  
 embrace, abrazar.  
 eminently, eminentemente.  
 emotion, emoción, f., arrebato, m.
- emphasize, ponderar.  
 employee, empleado, -a.  
 enable, dar ocasión.  
 enchantment, encanto, m.  
 encounter, encontrar.  
 end, fin, m., final, m.; at the — of,  
 al cabo de; to put an — to, poner,  
*or* dar, fin á; *see* draw.  
 end, acabar, terminar; acabarse.  
 endeavor, tratar de, hacer un es-  
 fuerzo.  
 endless number, infinidad, f.  
 endowed with, dotado, -a, de.  
 endure, soportar.  
 energetic, energético, -a.  
 energy, energía, f.  
 engage a passage, tomar pasaje.  
 engage, to be engaged in, ocu-  
 parse en.  
 engineer, ingeniero, m.  
 English, inglés, -a.  
 enjoy, disfrutar, gozar de; —  
 one's self, divertirse.  
 enormous, enorme.  
 enough, bastante, suficiente; to be  
 —, bastar.  
 enough, bastante.  
 enter, entrar en, llegar á; — into  
 conversation, trabar conversación;  
 — one's head, pasarse por el pen-  
 samiento.  
 entertainment, función, f.; acto  
 de la función, m.  
 enthusiasm, entusiasmo, m.; to  
 fill with —, entusiasmar.  
 enthusiast, entusiasta, m. *or* f.  
 enthusiastically, entusiásticamente.  
 entirely, enteramente, en su totalidad.  
 entrance, entrada, f.  
 envious, envidioso, -a.  
 envy, full of —, envidioso, -a.  
 epic, poema épico, m., epopeya, f.  
 epical, épico, -a.  
 episode, episodio, m.  
 epoch, época, f.  
 equal, igual.  
 equal, igualarse á; no ceder á.  
 erect, erigir.  
 errand, recado, m.  
 especially, sobre todo.  
 essay, ensayo, m.

- esteemed**, apreciable.  
**etc.**, etcétera, etc.  
**eulogist**, panegirista, m.  
**Europe**, Europa.  
**even**, aun, aún, siquiera.  
**evening**, tarde, f.; noche, f.; **the** — before, la víspera de.  
**ever**, nunca, jamás, en la vida.  
**every**, todo, -a, cada.  
**every day**, de cada día.  
**every one**, todo, -a, todo el mundo.  
**everything**, todo.  
**everywhere**, en todas partes.  
**evil**, mal, m.; **the** — thereof, su propio afán.  
**evolution**, evolución, f.  
**exact**, exacto, -a.  
**examine**, examinar, registrar; — in, examinar de.  
**example**, ejemplo, m.  
**exceed**, exceder á, sobrepujar.  
**excel**, sobresalir.  
**excellent**, excelente; **to be less** —, sobresalir menos.  
**exception**, excepción, f.  
**excessive**, excesivo, -a.  
**excess weight**, exceso de peso, m.  
**exclaim**, exclamar.  
**excuse**, excusar, dispensar.  
**exhort**, exhortar.  
**expand**, desarrollarse.  
**expect**, pensar, esperar.  
**expense, at the** — of, á costa de.  
**expensive, to be** —, costar caro.  
**experience**, experiencia, f.  
**explain**, explicar.  
**expose**, exponer.  
**exposed**, expuesto, -a.  
**express**, expreso, m.  
**expression**, expresión.  
**exquisite**, exquisito, -a.  
**extraordinary**, extraordinario, -a.  
**extremely**, sumamente.  
**exuberant**, exuberante.  
**eye**, ojo, m.; **before my eyes**, á, or ante, la vista.  
**face, to his** —, en sus barbas or bigotes.  
**fact, in** —, en efecto, efectivamente.
- fail**, malograr, no poder; — in, faltar á; — to, dejar de.  
**failure**, malograda tentativa, f.  
**fair**, bello, -a; hermoso, -a.  
**fairly**, bastante.  
**faith**, fe, f.; **upon my** —, á fe mía.  
**fall**, caer, caerse; — **asleep**, dormirse.  
**fame**, fama, f., renombre, m., reputación, f.  
**familiar with**, familiarizado, -a, con; **to become** —, enterarse de.  
**family**, familia, f.  
**famous**, célebre, celebrado, -a, famoso, -a.  
**fancy** fantasía, f.  
**far**, mucho; **as** — **as**, hasta; **to be** — **from being**, faltar mucho para que sea.  
**farmer**, labrador, m.  
**fascinate**, fascinar, encantar.  
**fascinating**, seductor, -a.  
**fashion**, moda, f.  
**fast**, rápido, -a; **not so** —, poco á poco, despacito.  
**father**, padre, m.  
**fatigue**, fatiga, f.  
**fault**, falta, f.; defecto, m.  
**favor**, favor, m.  
**favor**, favorecer.  
**favorable**, favorable.  
**fear**, temor, miedo, m.  
**fear**, temer; tener miedo de.  
**fearing**, temiendo; temeroso, -a, de.  
**feel**, sentir, tocar, palpar, estar, sentirse.  
**fees**, honorarios, m.  
**Ferdinand**, Fernando.  
**fertile**, fértil.  
**few**, pocos; **a** —, algunos.  
**fidelity**, fidelidad, f.  
**field**, campo, m.; **hold the** —, reinar sin rival.  
**fifth of May**, el cinco de mayo.  
**fifty**, cincuenta.  
**figure**, figurar.  
**fill**, ocupar, llenar; — **with enthusiasm**, entusiasmar.  
**finally**, finalmente.  
**find**, hallar, encontrar, dar con; — **it necessary**, verse precisado á;

- **one's bearings**, orientarse;  
 — **out**, enterarse de, averiguar.  
**fine**, bello, -a; bueno, -a; — **way**  
**he had been treated**, lo bien que  
 se había tratado.  
**fine-looking**, bien parecido, -a.  
**finish**, acabar.  
**fire**, fuego, m.  
**first**, primero, -a; — **-class**, de  
 primera clase, de primer orden;  
 at —, primero, al principio, al  
 pronto.  
**fish**, pescado, m.  
**five**, cinco.  
**five hundred**, quinientos, -as.  
**flat**, llano, -a.  
**flatterer**, adulador, -a.  
**flattery**, adulación, f.  
**flower**, flor, f.  
**fluently**, fluentemente.  
**fly about**, volar aquí y allá.  
**follow**, seguir.  
**following**, siguiente.  
**food**, comida, f.  
**fool**, mentecato, m.; necio, m.  
**foot**, pie, m.  
**for**, por, para, pues, desde, durante,  
 á causa de, respecto á; — **all**, á  
 pesar de.  
**forbid**, prohibir.  
**force**, fuerza, f.  
**force**, obligar.  
**forced**, precisado, -a.  
**forcible**, potente.  
**foreign**, extranjero, -a.  
**forestall**, anticipar, prevenir.  
**forever**, para siempre.  
**forget**, olvidar, olvidarse de.  
**form**, forma, f.  
**form**, formar.  
**formality**, formalidad, f.  
**former**, aquél, aquella; de otros  
 tiempos.  
**fortunate**, fortunado, -a.  
**fortunately**, por fortuna, dichosa-  
 mente.  
**fortune**, good —, fortuna; **to have**  
**the good — to reach**, llegar  
 felizmente.  
**forty**, cuarenta.  
**found**, fundar.
- foundation**, fundación, f.  
**fountain**, fuente, f.  
**four**, cuatro.  
**fox**, zorro, m.  
**franc**, franco, m.  
**frankness**, franqueza, f.  
**Frederick**, Federico.  
**free**, libre, desembarazado, -a.  
**free**, desembarazar.  
**French**, francés, -a.  
**frequently**, frecuentemente.  
**fresh**, fresco, -a.  
**Friday**, viernes, m.  
**friend**, amigo, -a.  
**friendship**, amistad, f.  
**frighten**, amedrentar, asustar, es-  
 pantar; **how frightened we were**,  
 lo asustados que estábamos; **with**  
**a frightened look**, en aire de  
 espantadiza.  
**from**, de, desde.  
**front**, in — of, delante de.  
**frost**, hielo, m.  
**fruit**, fruta, f.  
**full**, — of **interest**, interesantísimo,  
 -a; — of **envy**, envidioso, -a;  
 at — **speed**, á toda velocidad.  
**futility**, futilidad, f.; inutilidad, f.  
**future**, porvenir, m.; lo que ha de  
 venir.
- gain**, ganar, lograr.  
**galop**, galope, m.  
**garden**, jardín, m.  
**gather together**, recoger.  
**gayety**, risueña, f.; amenidad, f.  
**general**, general; — **readers**, la  
 generalidad de los lectores.  
**generally**, generalmente, por lo  
 común.  
**generosity**, generosidad, f.  
**generously**, generosamente.  
**genius**, genio, ingenio, m.  
**gentle**, dulce.  
**gentleman**, caballero, m.  
**genuine**, verdadero, -a.  
**geography**, geografía, f.  
**get**, tomar, hallar, escoger, lograr,  
 alcanzar; — **at**, descubrir; —  
**away**, escaparse; — **away from**,  
 alejarse de, sustraerse á; — **ac-**

- quainted with**, *see* acquainted;  
 — **the best of**, *see* best; — **checked**,  
 hacer facturar; — **down**, bajar;  
 — **into**, subir á; — **married to**,  
 casarse con; — **near**, acercarse á;  
 — **off**, bajar; — **one to**, llevar á  
 uno á; — **out**, bajar; — **seasick**,  
*see* seasick; — **through with**,  
 acabar con; — **up**, levantarse.  
**ghost**, aparecido, m; duende, m.  
**gift**, don, m.; dote, m.  
**girl**, young —, moza, f.  
**give**, dar, consagrar, representar;  
 — **away**, dar; — **into the charge**  
 of, entregar á; — **the lie to**, des-  
 mentir á; — **the name**, llamar;  
 — **up**, abandonar; rendirse; —  
**way to**, ceder á.  
**glad**, alegre, contento, -a; **to be** —,  
 estar contento, alegrarse de.  
**gladly**, alegremente.  
**glance**, ojeada, f.  
**glass**, vaso, m.; vidrio, m.  
**glasses**, anteojos, m.  
**glittering**, reluciente.  
**glorification**, glorificación, f.  
**glorify**, glorificar.  
**glory**, gloria, f.  
**go**, ir, andar, caminar, marchar;  
 — **away**, irse, marcharse; — **to**  
**bed**, acostarse; — **down**, bajar;  
 — **downstairs**, bajar la escalera;  
 — **farther**, pasar más adelante;  
 — **off**, marcharse; — **on deck**,  
 subir á la cubierta; — **out**, salir;  
 — **out for a walk**, salir á pasearse;  
 — **to**, acudir á; — **up to**, acer-  
 carse á.  
**gobble up**, engullirse.  
**God**, Dios.  
**God-fearing**, timorato, -a.  
**going**, **to be** — **to**, ir á, tener la  
 intención de.  
**good**, bueno, -a; **be** — **enough to**,  
 tenga Vd. la bondad de; — **time**,  
*see* time.  
**good-by**, adiós.  
**good-looking**, bien parecido, -a;  
 de buena apariencia.  
**gossip**, habladoría, f.  
**Goth**, godo, -a.
- grace**, gracejo, m.  
**gradually**, poco á poco.  
**grammar**, gramática, f.  
**grandeur**, grandeza, f.  
**grant**, otorgar, conceder.  
**granted**, **to take for** —, dar por  
 supuesto.  
**grateful**, agradecido, -a; **to be** —,  
 agradecer.  
**gravity**, gravedad, f.  
**greater**, mayor.  
**greatest**, el mayor.  
**greatness**, grandeza, f.  
**Greece**, Grecia.  
**Greek**, griego, -a.  
**green**, verde.  
**greet**, saludar.  
**grossly**, groseramente.  
**ground**, suelo, m.  
**grow**, crecer.  
**guard**, **to be on one's** —, estar  
 sobre sí.  
**guide**, conductor, cicerone, guía, m.  
**guidebook**, guía, f.
- hack**, coche de alquiler.  
**half**, medio; — **an hour**, una media  
 hora.  
**half**, mitad, f.  
**hall**, sala, f.; salón, m.  
**hand**, mano, f.  
**hand to**, entregar á.  
**handle**, tocar.  
**happen**, ocurrir, suceder; — **to pass**,  
 pasar por casualidad, f.  
**harbor**, puerto, m.; — **entrance**,  
 entrada del puerto.  
**hard**, duro, -a.  
**harmony**, armonía, f.  
**hasten to**, apresurarse á.  
**hastily**, con presteza.  
**hat**, sombrero, m.  
**haughtily**, altivamente.  
**have**, tener, haber, llevar; — **to do**  
**with**, *see* do with; — **just**, acabar  
 de; — **one's self taken to**, hacerse  
 llevar á; — **made**, hacer hacer;  
 — (followed by infin. or past part.),  
 hacer, mandar; — **to**, haber de,  
 tener que.  
**he**, él.

- head**, cabeza, f.; **from — to foot**, de pies á cabeza.  
**headache**, dolor de cabeza, m.; **to have a —**, tener dolor de cabeza.  
**health**, salud, f.  
**hear**, oír, entender; — **from**, recibir noticias de, tener noticias de; — **of**, oír decir de.  
**heart**, to one's heart's content, á su sabor.  
**heavy**, pesado, -a.  
**help**, ayudar; — **to**, ayudar á; **not to be able to — doing**, no poder menos de hacer; **there's no — for it**, no hay remedio.  
**her**, ella, la; **su**.  
**here**, aquí.  
**hero**, héroe, m.  
**high**, alto, -a; **elevado**, -a.  
**hill**, colina, f.  
**hint**, indicación, f.  
**historic**, histórico, -a; — **associations**, recuerdos históricos.  
**historico-political**, histórico-político.  
**history**, historia, f.  
**hit**, dar en; — **the mark**, dar en el blanco.  
**hitherto**, hasta ahora.  
**hold**, tener; — **fast**, tener fuertemente agarrado; — **the field**, reinar sin rival.  
**hole**, agujero, m.; **little —**, agujerito, m.  
**home**, en casa, á casa.  
**honest**, honrado, -a; **a very — man**, un hombre muy de bien.  
**honesty**, honradez, f.  
**honor**, honor, m.; **honra**, f.  
**hope**, esperar.  
**horizon**, horizonte, m.  
**horribly**, horriblemente, de un modo horrible.  
**horse**, caballo, m.  
**horseback**, to go out for a — ride, salir á pasearse á caballo.  
**horse-dealer**, chalan, m.  
**hot**, caliente.  
**hour**, hora, f.; **by the —**, por horas; **in two hours**, de aquí en dos horas.  
**house**, casa f.; **to the — of**, á, casa de.  
**how**, qué, cuán, cómo; — **far is**, cuánto dista, á qué distancia está; — **much**, cuánto.  
**however**, con todo, sin embargo; — **expensive it may be**, por costoso, *or* regalado, que sea.  
**humbly**, humildemente.  
**humiliated**, humildado, -a.  
**humility**, humildad, f.  
**humor**, humorismo, m.; **in a bad —**, de mal humor; **in very good —**, de muy buen humor.  
**humorous**, humorístico, -a.  
**hungry**, to be —, tener hambre, tener apetito.  
**hurry**, to be in a —, darse prisa, estar de prisa.  
**hurry**, apresurarse á.  
**I**, yo.  
**idea**, idea, f.; **an — came to him**, concibió una idea.  
**if**, si.  
**illustrious**, ilustre.  
**imagination**, imaginación, f.; **fantasy**, f.  
**immediate**, inmediato, -a.  
**immediately**, en seguida, inmediatamente.  
**immensely**, sumamente.  
**immoderate**, immoderado, -a.  
**impartiality**, imparcialidad, f.  
**impatience**, impaciencia, f.  
**impertinent**, impertinente.  
**importance**, importancia, f.  
**impose one's self upon**, imponerse á.  
**imposing**, imponente, majestuoso, -a.  
**impossible**, imposible.  
**impression**, impresión, f.; **impression of**, impresión sobre.  
**impressionable**, impresionable.  
**improvisation**, improvisación, f.  
**impute**, poner á.  
**in**, en, de; **after superl. de**; — **which eye**, de cuál ojo.  
**inartistic**, antiartístico, -a.  
**inconsolable**, inconsolable; **to be —**, no hallar consuelo.  
**incontestable**, incontestable.

- inconvenience**, causar molestia á.  
**indeed**, verdaderamente, de veras;  
     en fin.  
**independence**, independencia, f.  
**indicate**, indicar.  
**indiscreet**, indiscreto, -a.  
**individually**, individualmente.  
**influence**, influencia, f.  
**inform**, hacer saber á; — **of**,  
     noticiar, hacer saber á.  
**information**, informes, m.  
**ingenious**, ingenioso, -a.  
**inheritance**, herencia, f.  
**inn**, posada, f.; mesón, m.  
**inquire**, preguntar, informarse de;  
     — **into**, investigar.  
**insight**, penetración, f.  
**insist on**, insistir en.  
**inspection**, registro, m.; visita, f.  
**inspector**, inspector, m.  
**inspiration**, inspiración, f.  
**instant**, del corriente.  
**instead of**, en lugar de, en vez de.  
**instinct**, instinto, m.  
**institution**, institución, f.  
**intellectual**, intelectual.  
**intelligence**, inteligencia, f.  
**intelligent**, inteligente.  
**intend**, pensar, tener la intención de;  
     **to be intended as**, formularse á  
     título de.  
**intention**, intención, f.  
**interest**, *see* particular; **object of**  
     —, curiosidad, f.  
**interesting**, interesante; **most** —,  
     interesantísimo, -a.  
**interfere with**, molestar.  
**interrupt**, interrumpir.  
**intoxicate**, embriagar.  
**intuition**, intuición, f.  
**inventor**, creador, -a; **inventor**, -a.  
**invite**, convidar.  
**ironical**, irónico, -a.  
**irresistible**, irresistible.  
**Isabella**, Isabel.  
**is to**, debe, ha de.  
**it**, él, ella, lo, la.  
  
**James**, Jaime.  
**Japan**, Japón, m.  
**John**, Juan.
- Joseph**, José.  
**journal**, periódico, m.  
**journalism**, trial of —, ensayo perio-  
     dístico.  
**journey**, viaje, m.  
**journey**, viajar.  
**joy**, not to contain one's self for —,  
     no contener su alegría; **to wish**  
     — to, *see* wish.  
**joyous**, alegre.  
**joyously**, alegremente.  
**judge**, juzgar.  
**judgment**, juicio, m.; sentencia, f.,  
     decisión, f.; **to pass** —, sentenciar.  
**July**, julio, m.  
**just**, to have —, acabar de; — **as**,  
     así como.  
**justify**, justificar.  
**justly**, justamente.
- keep** tener, guardar, reservar; **to**  
     — **company**, *see* company.  
**kernel**, pepita, f.  
**key**, llave, f.  
**kill**, matar.  
**kilometer**, kilómetro, m.  
**kind**, género, m.  
**kindly**, benignamente.  
**kindness**, bondad, f.; **fineza**, f.;  
     amabilidad, f.  
**king**, rey, m.  
**kingdom**, reino, m.  
**know**, saber, conocer; **to** — **how**  
     to, saber.  
**knowledge**, conocimiento, m.
- lack**, faltar á; carecer de.  
**lady**, señora, f.  
**land**, tierra, f.; país, m.; región,  
     f.  
**landlady**, mesonera, f.  
**landlord**, mesonero, m.  
**landscape**, paisaje, m.; — **painter**,  
     pintor de paisaje.  
**language**, idioma, m.; lengua, f.  
**large**, grande, gordo, -a.  
**last**, último, -a; **at** —, al fin, en fin,  
     por fin, finalmente; **of** — **month**,  
     del próximo pasado, del p.pdo.  
**last**, durar.  
**late**, tarde.



- later, después, más tarde; a little —, poco después.  
 latter, éste, ésta, etc.  
 laugh at, reírse de.  
 laughingstock, hazmerreír, m.  
 law, derecho, m.; to read —, estudiar derecho.  
 lawful, legítimo, -a.  
 lawsuit, pleito, m.  
 lawyer, abogado, m.; letrado, m.  
 lay, poner.  
 lead, llevar.  
 leader, jefe, m.  
 leaf, hoja, f.  
 learn, aprender.  
 learned, sabio, -a; sapiente; most —, sapientísimo, -a.  
 learning, sabiduría, f.  
 least, at —, á lo menos, por lo menos.  
 leave, abandonar, dejar; salir de, partir de, irse de, marcharse de; — off, suspender.  
 leave, to take — of, despedirse de.  
 left, izquierdo, -a.  
 legation, legación, f.  
 legend, leyenda, f.  
 length, at —, por extenso.  
 less, menos.  
 lesser, menor, inferior.  
 lesson, lección, f.  
 let, dejar; — in, dar entrada á, dejar entrar; to — hear from, dar noticias de; to — loose, soltar.  
 letter, carta, f.  
 letters, man of —, literato, m.  
 liberal, liberal.  
 liberty, libertad, f.  
 lie, to give the — to, desmentir.  
 lie down, acostarse.  
 life, vida, f.; to come into —, venir al mundo.  
 lift, levantar; quitarse.  
 light, luz, f.  
 light, ligero, -a.  
 light-hearted, alegre.  
 like, querer; gustar; do you —? ¿le gusta á Vd.? I should —, quisiera.  
 like, como.  
 lion, león, m.  
 Lisbon, Lisboa.
- literally, al pie de la letra.  
 literary, literario, -a.  
 literature, literatura, f.  
 litigate, pleitar.  
 little, pequeño, -a; poco, -a; escaso, -a; — by —, poco á poco; in —, en pequeño.  
 live, vivir; alentar.  
 lively, vivo, -a.  
 load, carga, f., cargo, m.  
 loaf, hogaza, f.  
 local, local, regional.  
 lock, cerrar, echar la llave á.  
 locomotive, locomotora, f.  
 long, largo, -a; dilatado, -a; to be — in, tardar mucho en; have you been here —? ¿hace mucho tiempo que está Vd. aquí? for a — time, hace mucho tiempo que, hacía mucho tiempo que.  
 longer than usual, más largo de lo usual.  
 look, to — at, mirar, ver, reparar; to — for, buscar; to — like, parecerse á; to — out, mirar por; to — upon . . . as, mirar como.  
 look, see take; with a frightened —, en aire de espantadiza.  
 loose, to let —, soltar.  
 lose, perder; to — sight of, perder de vista; there's no time to —, no hay tiempo que perder.  
 loss, daño, m.; pérdida, f.  
 lost, to get —, extraviarse.  
 loud, alto, -a.  
 Louis, Luis.  
 lover, amante, m.  
 lucky star, buena estrella, f.  
 lunch, refrigerante, m.; refacción, f.  
 luxuriant, frondoso, -a.  
 lying, acostado, -a.
- Madrid, Madrid; madrileño, -a.  
 magnificent, magnífico, -a; sun-  
 tuoso, -a.  
 maiden name, apellido paterno,  
 nombre de soltera.  
 majesty, majestad, f.  
 make, hacer; — up, componer.  
 maledictions, to call down — on,  
 see call down.

**man**, hombre, m.  
**manly**, varonil.  
**manner**, manera, f.  
**manners**, modales, m.  
**many**, muchos, -as.  
**married, to get** — to, casarse con.  
**marvel**, maravilla, f.  
**marvellous**, maravilloso, -a.  
**master**, amo, m.; dueño, m.; maestro, m.; **to be** — of, enseñar, rear, ser dueño de, verse con.  
**masterpiece**, obra maestra.  
**mastery**, maestría, f.; perfección, f.; **have** — over, saber dominar.  
**matter**, cosa, f.; asunto, m.; fondo, m.; **no** —, no importa.  
**May**, mayo, m.  
**meadow**, pradera, f.  
**mean**, querer, querer decir.  
**means**, medios, m.  
**meanwhile**, interin, m.; **in the** —, interin, en el interin, entretanto.  
**measure**, grado, m.  
**meat**, carne, f.  
**meet, to** — her, á su encuentro; — with, encontrar.  
**memorials**, memorias, f.; recuerdos, m.  
**memory**, memoria, f.  
**merciless**, despiadado, -a.  
**mercy**, compasión, f.  
**merely**, meramente, sólo, solamente.  
**method**, procedimiento, m.  
**metrical**, métrico, -a.  
**middle**, medio, m.  
**midst**, medio, m.  
**might**, podía, podría, etc., according to context.  
**mile**, milla, f.  
**mind, to come to** —, venir á las mientes.  
**mine**, of —, mío, -a.  
**minister**, ministro, m.  
**minute**, minuto, m.  
**minute**, minucioso, -a.  
**minutiae**, pormenores, m.  
**misfortune**, desgracia, f.  
**miss**, faltar á; malograr.  
**mistake, to make a** —, equivocarse; **to be mistaken**, engañarse, equivocarse.

**misunderstand**, no comprender.  
**modern**, moderno, -a.  
**moment**, momento, m.  
**monarchy**, monarquía, f.  
**money**, dinero, m.  
**month**, mes, m.  
**monument**, monumento, m.  
**Moor**, moro, m.  
**Moorish**, moro, -a.  
**moral**, moral.  
**more**, más; **once** —, una vez más; de nuevo; otra vez.  
**moreover**, además.  
**morning**, mañana; **in the** —, por la mañana.  
**morsel**, bocado, m.  
**mosque**, mezquita, f.  
**most**, sumamente, en sumo grado; **at the** —, todo lo más.  
**mother**, madre, f.  
**mountain**, montaña, f.; **of the** —, montañas, -a.  
**mountainous**, montañoso, -a.  
**mouthful**, bocado, m.  
**move, to** move; — away from, alejarse de.  
**movement**, movimiento, m.  
**Mr.**, Señor, el señor.  
**much**, mucho, -a; **as** —, otro tanto; — of, gran; **very** —, muchísimo; **as** — as, lo más que, followed by subj.; **how** —, cuánto, -a; **so** —, tanto, -a.  
**mule**, mula, f.  
**mule driver**, muletero, m.  
**muleteer**, arriero, m.  
**museum**, museo, m.  
**musical comedy**, zarzuela, f.; **short** —, zarzuelita, f.  
**must, to have to**, deber, tener que.  
**muzzle**, boca, f.  
**mystic**, místico, -a.  
**naked**, desnudo, -a.  
**name**, nombre, m.; **my** — is, me llamo; see give, bear.  
**napkin**, servilleta, f.; **tablecloth and napkins**, manteles, m.  
**Naples**, Nápoles.  
**narrative**, narrativo, m.  
**narrow**, angosto, -a.

- nation**, nación, f.  
**national**, nacional.  
**native**, natural, original, indígena, -a, natal.  
**natural**, natural.  
**naturalism**, naturalismo, m.  
**naturalistic**, naturalista.  
**nature**, naturaleza, f.  
**near**, cerca de, junto á; *see draw*.  
**neck**, pescuezo, m.; cuello, m.  
**need**, necesidad, f.; *be in no little* — of, tener no poca necesidad de.  
**need**, necesitar, tener necesidad de, faltar á.  
**needlessly**, sin necesidad.  
**neglect**, olvido, m.  
**neighboring**, vecino, -a.  
**nephew**, sobrino, m.  
**nervous**, nervioso, -a.  
**never**, nunca, jamás.  
**nevertheless**, con todo, sin embargo.  
**new**, nuevo, -a; **New York**, Nueva York.  
**newcomer**, recién llegado, -a.  
**newspaper**, periódico, m.  
**next**, otro, próximo, -a; vecino, -a.  
**night**, noche, f.  
**nightfall, shortly after** —, un poco después de anochecido, from anochecer, *to grow dark*.  
**nineteen**, diez y nueve.  
**nineteenth, in his — year**, á los diez y nueve años.  
**no**, ninguno, -a; — **one**, nadie.  
**noble**, noble.  
**nose**, nariz, f.  
**not**, no; **did I —?** *is he —?* *am I —?* etc., all translated by ¿no es verdad?  
**notable**, notable.  
**nothing**, nada; *for —*, de balde.  
**notice**, observar, notar, reparar, echar de ver.  
**novel**, novela, f.  
**novelist**, novelista, m. and f.  
**now**, ahora, aquí; — . . . —, ya . . . ya, ora . . . ora; — *that*, ya que.  
**number**, número, m.; cantidad, f.; **the greatest** —, más.  
**numerous**, muchos, -as.  
**nut**, nuez, f.  
**oak**, encina, f.  
**oath**, juramento, m.  
**object**, prenda, f.; — *of interest*, curiosidad, f.  
**obliged**, obligado, -a, precisado, -a, (á).  
**observation**, observación, f.  
**observer**, observador, -a.  
**obvious**, evidente, patente.  
**occupation**, ocupación, f.  
**occupy**, ocupar.  
**occur**, ocurrirse.  
**ocean**, océano, m.  
**o'clock, five —**, las cinco horas.  
**offend**, ofender.  
**offer**, ofrecer.  
**officer**, *see customhouse*.  
**official**, oficial, m.  
**often**, muchas veces, á menudo.  
**old**, antiguo, -a, viejo, -a; de otros tiempos.  
**olden times**, tiempos antiguos.  
**omelet**, tortilla, f.  
**on**, sobre, á, respecto de.  
**once**, una vez; *at —*, en seguida, inmediatamente, en el momento, desde luego, — *more*, otra vez, de nuevo.  
**one**, uno, -a; — *by —*, uno á uno.  
**only**, solo, -a.  
**only**, solamente.  
**open**, abrir, abrirse.  
**open**, abierto, -a.  
**opera, grand —**, ópera, f.  
**opinion**, parecer, m.  
**opportunity**, oportunidad, f.  
**opposite**, en frente de.  
**or**, ó, ú.  
**order**, orden, m.; *in — to*, para; *in — that*, á fin de que.  
**order**, mandar.  
**original**, original.  
**other**, otro, -a: demás; **the affairs of others**, las ajenas (cosas understood).  
**our**, nuestro, -a.  
**out, the second day —**, el segundo día de navegación.

- outset**, principio, m.  
**outdo in**, sobrepujar á.  
**outside**, fuera, de fuera.  
**over**, por encima de.  
**over**, terminado, -a.  
**overjoyed, to be —**, estar colmado, -a, de alegría.  
**overturn**, voltear.  
**overwhelm**, aturdir.  
**owe**, deber.  
**owl**, buho, m.  
**own**, propio, -a; **his —**, el suyo, -a; **of her —**, de su propia cosecha.  
**owner**, dueño, m.  
**oyster**, ostra, f.
- pace**, paso, m.; *see choose*.  
**pack a trunk**, hacer un baúl.  
**page**, paje, m.  
**pain, to be in great —**, sentir, or experimentar un dolor muy fuerte, sufrir mucho.  
**paint**, pintar.  
**painter**, pintor, m.  
**painting**, pintura, f.  
**palace**, palacio, m.  
**palpitate**, palpar.  
**panegyrist**, panegirista, m.  
**pantry**, despensa, f.  
**parasite**, pegote, m.  
**parcel**, bulto, m.  
**pardon**, perdón, m.  
**pardon**, dispensar, perdonar.  
**parents**, padres.  
**part**, parte, f.  
**particular, that were not of any — interest**, que tanto importaba saberlos como ignorarlos.  
**partly open**, entreabierto, -a.  
**pass**, pasar; — **away**, desvanecerse; — **judgment**, dar decisión, sentenciar; — **on to**, pasar á; — **through**, pasar por, atravesar.  
**passage**, travesía, f.; pasaje, página, f.  
**passenger**, pasajero, m.; viajero, m.  
**passenger coach**, coche de viajeros, m.  
**passenger ticket**, billete de viajero, m.  
**passer-by**, transeunte, m.  
**past**, pasado, m.
- pathetic**, patético, -a.  
**patriotic**, patriótico, -a.  
**pay**, pagar; — **for**, pagar; — **attention**, hacer caso.  
**payment**, pago; **in — for**, en pago de.  
**peaceful**, apacible.  
**peasant**, labrador, -a; labriego, -a.  
**peck at**, picar.  
**peninsula**, península, f.  
**peninsular**, peninsular.  
**people**, pueblo, m.; 'nación, f.; raza, f.; personajes, m.; **of the —**, popular.  
**perfect**, acabado, -a.  
**perhaps**, tal vez, acaso, quizá.  
**permit**, permitir.  
**perseverance**, perseverancia, f.; constancia, f.  
**person**, persona, f., personaje, m.; **in —**, en persona.  
**personage**, personaje, m.  
**personal**, personal.  
**persuade**, persuadir.  
**philosopher**, filósofo, m.  
**philosophy**, filosofía, f.  
**pick up**, coger, recoger.  
**picturesque**, pintoresco, -a.  
**piece**, moneda, f.; — **of advice**, consejo, m.; — **of deception**, burla, f.  
**pier**, muelle, m.  
**pinch of snuff**, polvo, m.  
**pitiful**, lastimoso, -a.  
**pity**, piedad, f., (on, de).  
**place**, lugar, m., sitio, m., parte, f.  
**place**, poner.  
**plan**, plan, m.; plano, m.  
**plant**, planta, f.  
**plate**, plato, m.  
**platform**, andén, m.  
**play**, comedia, f., drama, m., representación, f.  
**play**, jugar, representar; — **cards**, jugar á los naipes.  
**pleasant**, agradable.  
**please**, gustar, complacer; **serve**; **will you —**, sírvase Vd. (followed by infin.).  
**pleased**, contento, -a.  
**pleasure**, gusto, m.; alegría, f.

- pocket, bolsillo, m.; faltriquera, f.  
 poem, poema, m.  
 poet, poeta, m.  
 poetic, poético, -a.  
 poetry, poesía, f.  
 point, punto, m.; to be on the —  
 of, estar á punto de; — of view,  
 punto de vista, m.  
 poise, tomar el peso, pesar, balancear.  
 poisoned with quicksilver, azogado,  
 -a.  
 polemical, polémico, -a.  
 policeman, guardia, m., municipal.  
 polite, cortés.  
 political, político, -a.  
 poor, pobre.  
 population, población, f.  
 porter, portero, m.  
 pose, plantear, proponer.  
 position, colocación, f.  
 possible, posible; as soon as —,  
 cuanto antes.  
 post card, tarjeta postal, f.  
 posterity, posteridad, f.  
 post on, enterar.  
 potent, potente.  
 pounce upon, arrojar a.  
 pound, libra, f.; a two-pound loaf,  
 una hogaza de á dos libras.  
 pour, echar.  
 power, valor, m.  
 powerful, poderoso, -a.  
 practice, put into —, poner en obra.  
 praise, alabanza, f.; elogio, m.;  
 encomio, m.  
 praise, encomiar, alabar.  
 pray for, rogar por.  
 predecessor, predecesor, m.  
 prefer, preferir.  
 prejudiced, prejuzgado, -a.  
 preparation, preparativo, m.  
 prepare, preparar, disponer; pre-  
 pararse.  
 presence, presencia, f.  
 present, regalo, m.; at —, en el día.  
 present, presentar, ofrecer.  
 preserve, conservar.  
 prestige, prestigio, m.  
 pretend, fingir; — to be, darse por;  
 — to be surprised, hacerse el  
 sorprendido, -a.  
 pretty, lindo, -a.  
 pretty, un poco, bastante.  
 previous to, antes de.  
 price, precio, m.  
 prick up, aguzar.  
 pride, soberbia, f.  
 priest, cura, m.  
 primal, primitivo, -a.  
 prince, príncipe, m.  
 principal, principal.  
 prior, prior, m.  
 prison, prisión, f.; carcel, f.  
 probable, probable.  
 probably, probablemente.  
 problem, problema, m.  
 prodigy, prodigio, m.  
 produce, producir.  
 professor, profesor, m.  
 profit, provecho, m.  
 prolific, fecundo, -a.  
 promenade, paseo, m.  
 promise, prometer.  
 promptly, prontamente.  
 prone, propenso, -a.  
 pronounce, dar, declarar, pronunciar.  
 proof, give —, mostrar.  
 propagate, propagar.  
 proper, exacto, -a.  
 proper to, propio de.  
 prose, prosa, f.  
 protest, protestar.  
 proud, be — of, enorgullecerse con.  
 proudly, soberbiamente.  
 prove, probar.  
 proverb, refrán, m.  
 provide one's self with, proveerse  
 de.  
 provided that, con tal que, siempre  
 que.  
 province, provincia, f.  
 prudent, prudente.  
 psychological, psicológico, -a.  
 public, público, m.  
 publication, publicación, f.  
 publish, publicar.  
 pull up, arrancar.  
 pulse, to have the fingers on the  
 general —, pulsar el gusto del  
 público.  
 pump, sonsacar.  
 pumpkin, calabaza, f.

**punish**, castigar.  
**pupil**, escolar, m.; discípulo, m.  
**purchase**, compra, f.  
**pure**, puro, -a.  
**purpose**, propósito, m.  
**pursue**, acosar.  
**put**, poner, meter; — **an end to**, poner, or dar, fin á; — **an end to the quarrel**, ponerlos de acuerdo; — **into practice**, poner en obra; — **out**, sacar; — **up with**, sufrir; — **upon**, *see valuation*.

**quality**, calidad, f.  
**quantity**, cantidad, f.  
**quarrel**, querella, f., *see put*.  
**quarter**, cuarto, m.  
**quench**, apagar.  
**question**, pregunta, f.; **to be a — of**, tratarse de.  
**quick**, vivo, -a; agudo, -a.  
**quickly**, con presteza, á prisa, prontamente, rápidamente; **as — as possible**, cuanto antes.  
**quicksilver**, azogue, m.; **poisoned with —**, azogado, -a.  
**quite**, muy.

**race**, raza, f.  
**railway station**, estación de los ferrocarriles, f.  
**rain**, llover.  
**raise**, levantar, alzar, quitarse.  
**random**, at —, á la ventura.  
**rapidity**, presteza, f.  
**rapidly**, rápidamente.  
**rare**, raro, -a; extraordinario, -a.  
**rarely**, rara vez.  
**rascal**, bribón, m.  
**rather than**, antes que; — **than** that, antes de que.  
**reach**, llegar á, alcanzar.  
**read**, leer; — **law**, estudiar derecho.  
**reader**, lector, m.  
**reading**, lectura, f.  
**ready**, fácil; dispuesto, -a; listo, -a; pronto, -a; preparado, -a; — **money**, dinero junto, m.  
**real**, verdadero, -a.  
**realism**, realismo, m.  
**really**, verdaderamente.

**reap profit**, sacar provecho.  
**reason**, razón, f.; motivo, m.; causa, f.; **giving as a —**, dando por razón.  
**recall**, recordar.  
**receive**, recibir.  
**reception**, acogida, f.  
**recognize**, reconocer.  
**reconquer**, reconquistar.  
**recount**, contar.  
**refined**, refinado, -a.  
**refinement**, cultura, f.  
**reflection**, reflexión, f.  
**reflect upon**, reflexionar en.  
**reformer**, reformador, m.  
**refresh**, refrescar.  
**refuse**, rehusar; negarse á.  
**regarding**, tocante á, respecto á, acerca de.  
**regards**, recuerdos, memorias, f.; **as —**, en cuestión de, respecto á, or de, en cuanto á.  
**register**, registro, m.; **to keep a — of**, tener registro de.  
**rein**, freno, m.  
**relate**, contar.  
**relatives**, parientes.  
**relic**, memoria, f.; vestigio, m.  
**religious**, religioso, -a.  
**rely on**, contar con; — **on the valuation my conscience puts upon it**, remitirse á lo que lo aprecie mi conciencia.  
**remain**, permanecer, quedarse.  
**remarkable**, notable.  
**remember**, acordarse de; — **me to**, dé Vd. memorias de mi parte á; **it is to be remembered**, se debe recordar.  
**remind**, acordar, recordar.  
**reminiscence**, reminiscencia, f.  
**renaissance**, renacimiento, m.  
**repay**, pagar.  
**repeat**, repetir.  
**replace**, reponer.  
**reply**, responder, contestar, replicar.  
**repose**, reposo, m.  
**represent**, representar.  
**representative**, representante, campeón, m.  
**reproach**, censura, f.

- reproduction**, reproducción, f.  
**reputation**, reputación, f.; **to have the — of being**, estar reputado como.  
**request**, súplica, f.  
**reserve**, reparo, m.; **to make reserves in praising**, poner reparos en los elogios de.  
**resident**, morador, m.  
**resist**, resistir á, resistirse, á.  
**resolve**, resolver, decidir; decidirse á.  
**resource**, recurso, m.  
**respectfully**, respetuosamente.  
**respecting**, respecto á.  
**rest**, resto, m.; lo demás.  
**rest**, descanso, m.; **to take some —**, descansarse un poco, tomar algún descanso.  
**restless**, bullicioso, -a.  
**restrain**, contener.  
**result**, as a — of, de resultas de.  
**retain**, conservar, quedarse con.  
**retire**, retirarse.  
**return**, volver, revolver.  
**return ticket**, billete de ida y vuelta.  
**revelation**, revelación, f.  
**review**, revista, f.  
**revival**, renacimiento, m.  
**revolution**, revolución, f.  
**rich**, rico, -a; **to become —**, enriquecerse.  
**richness**, riqueza, f.  
**rid**, to get — of, deshacerse de.  
**ridiculous**, ridículo, -a.  
**right**, derecho, m.; razón, f.; **to be —**, tener razón; **to have the —** to, tener derecho á; **all —**, está bien.  
**rise**, subir, levantarse.  
**road**, camino, m.; **on the — to**, en camino de.  
**Roman**, romano, -a.  
**room**, cámara, f.; sala, f.; cuarto, m.  
**root**, take — in, arrancar de.  
**rosary**, rosario, m.  
**rough**, agitado, -a, alborotado, -a; **to become —**, agitarse.  
**round**, redondo, -a.  
**round about**, alrededor.  
**royal**, real.  
**rule**, as a —, por lo común.  
**run**, correr; — errands, hacer recados; — down, correr por; — into, afuir á.  
**Russia**, Rusia.  
**rusticity**, rusticidad, f.  
**sad**, funesto, -a.  
**safe**, salvo, -a; — and sound, sano y salvo.  
**sage**, sabio, -a.  
**said**, tal, antedicho, -a.  
**sailor**, mareante, m.  
**saint**, santo, -a.  
**sale**, for —, en venta.  
**salt**, salado, -a.  
**salute**, saludar.  
**same**, mismo, -a.  
**Saracen**, sarraceno, -a.  
**satisfied with**, satisfecho, -a, de.  
**save**, salvar.  
**say**, decir.  
**saying**, adagio, m.  
**scarcely**, apenas, poco.  
**scene**, escena, f.  
**scheme**, proyecto, m.  
**school**, escuela, f.  
**sculpture**, escultura, f.  
**sculpturesque**, escultural.  
**sea**, mar, m.; **seasick**, mareado, -a; **to get seasick**, marearse; **seasickness**, mareo, m.; — **voyage**, viaje por mar.  
**search**, in — of, en busca de.  
**seat**, asiento, m.; sitio, m.  
**seated**, asentado, -a.  
**second**, segundo, -a.  
**see**, ver, reparar.  
**seem**, parecer.  
**seize**, coger, prender, asir.  
**select**, escoger.  
**sell**, vender.  
**send**, enviar; — for, enviar por; enviar á buscar, enviar á llamar.  
**sentence**, sentencia, f.  
**sentimental**, sentimental.  
**separate**, separarse.  
**sergeant**, sargento, m.  
**series**, serie, f.  
**serious**, serio, -a; solemn.  
**servant**, criado, -a.

- serve as**, servir de.  
**service**, disposición, f.  
**set, to** — **about**, ponerse á; **to** —  
 out, partir, salir, ponerse en camino.  
**setting, to have for** —, tener por  
 punto de partido.  
**seven**, siete.  
**seventeen**, diez y siete.  
**several**, muchos, -as.  
**Seville**, Sevilla.  
**shade**, sombra, f.  
**shadow**, sombra, f.  
**shake, to** — **hands**, apretar la mano  
 á; dar un apretón de manos á.  
**shame**, vergüenza, f.  
**shape**, forma, f.  
**sharp**, en punto.  
**sharply**, severamente.  
**sheep**, oveja, f.  
**shell**, cáscara, f.  
**shop, baker's** —, panadería, f.  
**shortly**, en poco, en breve.  
**shotgun**, escopeta, f.  
**shoulder**, hombro, m.; **to** —, cargar  
 con.  
**show**, manifestar, demostrar, mos-  
 trar, presentar.  
**shut**, encerrar.  
**Sicily**, Sicilia.  
**side**, lado, m.  
**sight**, vista, f.; **lose** — **of**, perder de  
 vista.  
**signalize**, señalar.  
**silent**, silencioso, -a.  
**silver**, plata, f.; de plata.  
**simple**, sencillo, -a.  
**since**, pues, puesto que, porque,  
 desde.  
**sincere**, sincero, -a.  
**sincerity**, sinceridad, f.  
**single**, sencillo, -a.  
**singular**, singular.  
**singularly**, singularmente.  
**sir**, señor.  
**sire**, señor.  
**sister**, hermana, f.; **brothers and**  
**sisters**, hermanos.  
**sit down**, sentarse, asentarse.  
**situation**, situación, f.  
**sixty**, sesenta.  
**skepticism**, escepticismo, m.
- skill**, maña, f.  
**skillful**, experto, -a; hábil; diestro, -a.  
**skin**, cuero, m.; piel, f.  
**sky**, cielo, m.  
**sleep**, dormir.  
**sleepers**, vagón-cama, m.  
**slight**, un poco.  
**slip**, introducir.  
**slow, by** — **degrees**, por grados  
 sucesivos.  
**slowly**, lentamente.  
**stily**, disimuladamente.  
**small**, pequeño, -a.  
**smoke**, fumar.  
**snuff**, rapé, m.; **pinch of** —, polvo,  
 m.  
**snuffbox**, tabaquera, f.; caja de  
 rapé.  
**so**, así; lo; tan; — **many**, tantos, -as;  
 — **much**, tanto, -a, tan; — **that**,  
 de manera que, de modo que.  
**soil**, ensuciar.  
**soldier**, soldado, m.  
**solidity**, solidez.  
**some**, alguno, -a, -os, -as; unos, -as;  
 — **or other**, cualquier, cual-  
 quiera.  
**something**, algo; — **like a**, como  
 uno, -a.  
**sometimes**, algunas veces.  
**somewhat**, algo, un poco.  
**son**, hijo.  
**soon**, pronto, en breve; antes de  
 mucho; **as** — **as**, tan pronto que,  
 luego que, así que.  
**sooner, no** — . . . **than**, tan pronto  
 que; apenas . . . cuando.  
**sorry, to be very** —, sentir mucho.  
**sound**, ruido, m.  
**sound**, sonar.  
**sound**, sano, -a; justo, -a.  
**soundly, to sleep** —, *see sleep*.  
**soup**, sopa, f.  
**South**, mediodía, m.; sur, m.  
**Spain**, España.  
**Spanish**, español, -a.  
**Spanish-arabic**, árabe-español, -a.  
**sparkle with**, brillar de.  
**speak**, hablar.  
**specter**, espectro, m.  
**speed**, velocidad, f.



- spend, emplear, pasar.  
 splendid, magnífico, -a; grandioso, -a; suntuoso, -a.  
 sport, to make — of, burlarse de reírse de.  
 spot, mancha, f.; sitio, m.  
 spread, difundir.  
 spur, espuela, f.  
 square, plaza, f.  
 square, cuadrado, -a.  
 stable, caballeriza, f.  
 stage, etapa, f.; estado, m.  
 stairs, escalera, f.  
 star, estrella, f.  
 starling, estornino, m.  
 start, partir, ponerse en marcha.  
 start, sobresalto, m.  
 stateroom, camarote, m.  
 station, estación, f.  
 statue, estatua, f.  
 steal, hurtar, robar.  
 steamer, vapor, m.  
 stem, tallo, m.  
 step, paso, m.; — by —, paso a paso.  
 stick, palo, m.  
 still, aun, todavía; he — is, sigue siéndolo.  
 stomach, estómago, m.; barriga, f.  
 stone, piedra, f.; little —, piedrecita, f.  
 stoop down, bajarse.  
 stop, parar, pararse, detenerse; cesar de.  
 story, historia, f.; narración, f.; cuento, m.; short —, cuento, m.  
 stout, decidido, -a.  
 St. Petersburg, San Petersburgo.  
 stranger, extranjero, -a, forastero, -a, desconocido, -a.  
 street, calle, f.; street car, tranvía, m.  
 strength, fuerza, f.  
 stretch, tender.  
 strict, terminante.  
 strife, lucha, f.  
 strike, six o'clock has already struck, ya han dado las seis; to — on, dar en.  
 stroll, pasearse.  
 strongly, fuertemente, vehementemente.
- structure, edificio, m.  
 study, estudio, m.; to —, estudiar.  
 style, estilo, m.  
 subject, materia, f.; the — of a legend, materia de leyenda; to be — to, deber someterse a.  
 sublime, sublime.  
 subtle, sutil, refinado, -a; conceptuoso, -a.  
 subtlety, sutileza, f.  
 succeed, suceder; — in, lograr, llegar a.  
 succeeding, siguiente.  
 successful, afortunado, -a; to be most —, salir más bien.  
 successive, sucesivo, -a.  
 succumb, sucumbir.  
 such, tal, tan; — a, un tan.  
 suddenly, de repente, repentinamente, de pronto.  
 suffer, sufrir.  
 sufficient, to be —, bastar.  
 suit, gustar.  
 summer, verano, m.  
 sun, sol, m.  
 Sunday, domingo, m.; on Sundays, los domingos.  
 superficial, superficial.  
 supersede, reemplazar.  
 supper, cena, f.; to take —, cenar.  
 supplementary, suplementario, -a.  
 supply, facilitar.  
 support, apoyar.  
 sure, seguro, -a (de).  
 surprised, sorprender; to be surprised, maravillarse.  
 surroundings, contornos, m.  
 suspect, sospechar.  
 swear, jurar.  
 sweet, dulce; sweets, dulces, m.  
 swindler, petardista, m.  
 sympathy, simpatía, f.; atractivo, m.
- table, mesa, f.; tablecloth, mantel, m.; tablecloth and napkins, manteles.  
 tact, tacto, m.  
 take, tomar, coger, sacar, emplear, conducir, llevar; to — advantage of, aprovecharse de, valerse de;

- to — away, llevar, quitar; to — before, presentar; to — care of, tener cuidado de; to — from, sacar de; to — for granted, dar por supuesto; to — a journey, hacer un viaje; to — leave of, despedirse de; to — off, quitarse; how long does it — to, cuánto tiempo se emplea en . . . ; to — a last look at, mirar por la última vez; to — its root in, arrancar de; to — some rest, descansar un poco, tomar algún descanso; we should — it that, llegaríamos á creer, or decir.
- talent, talento, m.  
talkative, hablador, -a.  
talker, hablador, -a.  
taste, gusto, m.  
teach, enseñar.  
teacher, maestro, -a; preceptor, m.  
tear, lágrima, f.  
tell, decir, contar, mandar, ordenar.  
temperament, temperamento, m.  
ten, diez.  
tendency, tendencia, f.  
terror, terror, m.  
than, que, de.  
thank, dar gracias á; — for, agradecer: thanks to, gracias á.  
that, aquel, aquella, etc.; ese, — esa, etc.; aquél, etc., ése, etc.; — one, aquél, ése, etc.  
that, que, el cual, etc.  
theater, teatro, m.  
them, los, las.  
then, entonces, después, pues; well —, pues bien.  
theoretically, teóricamente.  
there, allí, ahí; — is — are, hay; — was, había, etc. (— is often untranslated, as, — is presented, se ofrece).  
thereof, *see* evil.  
thereupon, con aquello, inmediatamente, desde luego.  
thick, grueso, -a.  
thicket, matorral, m.  
thief, ladrón, m.  
thing, cosa; a — that, lo que.  
things, efectos, m.
- think, pensar, creer; — of, pensar en.  
third, tercero, -a; third-class, de tercera.  
thirst, sed, f.  
thirsty, sediente.  
thirty, treinta.  
this, este, esta, esto, etc.; éste, etc.  
thoroughly, á fondo.  
those who, los que.  
thought, pensamiento.  
thousand, mil; thousands, millares, m.  
three, tres.  
throes, to be in the death —, estar agonizando.  
through, por, á través de, con.  
throughout, por todo, -a.  
throw, echar; — out, arrojar; — out of, echar por, arrojar por.  
thrust of the spur, espolazo, m.  
thus, así, de esta manera.  
ticket, billete, m.; ticket office, despacho de billetes; ticket seller, vendedor de billetes.  
tie, atar; — down, atar.  
time, tiempo, m.; vez, f.; many times, muchas veces; to have a dull —, aburrirse; to have a good —, divertirse; to have — to, tener suficiente tiempo para; what — is it? ¿Qué hora es? from — to —, de cuando en cuando; for a long —, hace mucho tiempo que, hacía mucho tiempo que; on —, á tiempo; for the — being, por entonces; at the —, á la sazón, entonces.  
timid, tímido, -a.  
tip, propina, f.  
tired, cansado, -a.  
tithe, décima parte.  
to-day, hoy.  
together, juntos, -as.  
to-morrow, mañana.  
tone, acento, m.  
too, también; demasiado; — much, demasiado.  
torch, antorcha, f.  
touch, tocar.  
tourist, turista, m. and f.; viajero, m.

towards, hacia.  
 tower, torre, f.  
 town, ciudad, f.; villa, f.  
 trace, vestigio, m.; rasgo, m.  
 tragedy, tragedia, f.  
 tragic, trágico, -a.  
 train, tren, m.  
 tranquil, tranquilo, -a.  
 transatlantic, trasatlántico, -a.  
 translation, traducción, f.  
 travel, viajar; to — over, recorrer, viajar por; **traveling along**, estando en camino.  
 traveler, viajero, m.; caminante, m.  
 treasure, tesoro, m.  
 treat, tratar.  
 tremble, temblar (with, de).  
 trial, ensayo, m.  
 trick, burla, f.  
 trip, viaje, m.  
 triumph, triunfo, m.  
 trouble, dificultad, f.  
 trout, trucha, f.  
 true, verdadero, -a; **that is —**, eso es verdad.  
 trunk, baúl, m.  
 truth, verdad, f.  
 truthfulness, veracidad, f.; naturalidad f.  
 try, procurar, intentar, tratar de.  
 tunnel, túnel, m.  
 turn, giro, m.  
 turn, volver, volverse; to — about, volverse; to — one's back on, volver las espaldas á; to — upside down, revolver.  
 twelve, doce.  
 twentieth, vigésimo, -a.  
 two, dos.  
 type, tipo, m.  
 tyrant, tirano m.  
 ultimo, del ppdo, del próximo pasado.  
 unable, to be —, no poder; **being —**, no pudiendo.  
 unblenching, inflexible.  
 unchanging, inalterable.  
 uncle, tío, m.  
 undeniable, innegable.

under, bajo, por debajo de.  
 undergo, experimentar.  
 understand, entender, comprender.  
 understanding, to be on an — with, entenderse con, estar de inteligencia.  
 undertaking, empresa, f.  
 undoubtedly, sin duda alguna.  
 unequalled, sin igual, incomparable.  
 unexpected, inesperado, -a.  
 unfortunate, desgraciado, -a; desdichado, -a.  
 unfortunately, desgraciadamente.  
 unhappy, infeliz; — me, infeliz de mí.  
 United States, Estados Unidos.  
 universal, universal.  
 university, universidad, f.  
 unless, á menos que.  
 unnecessary, innecesario, -a; excusado, -a; inútil.  
 unquestionable, incuestionable, indisputable.  
 unsuccessful, malogrado, -a.  
 until, hasta; hasta que.  
 unveiled, franco, -a.  
 upon, á, sobre.  
 upside down, *see* turn.  
 us, nos, nosotros, -as.  
 use, uso, m.; to —, usar, usar de, servirse de; to be of —, servir para algo; it's no —, no sirve para nada; to be the — of, servir para.  
 useful, útil.  
 useless, infructuoso, -a; vano, -a.  
 usual, usual; *see* longer.  
 vain, vano, -a; in —, en balde.  
 valise, maleta, f.  
 valley, valle, m.  
 valuation, *see* rely on.  
 value, set a — upon it, tasarla; — at, valuar en.  
 vanish, desvanecerse.  
 vanity, vanidad, f.  
 varied, vario, -a.  
 variety, variedad, f.  
 various, vario, -a.  
 Velasquez, Velázquez.  
 verdict, veredicto, m.  
 veritable, verdadero, -a.

- very**, muy; mismo, -a; — **much**, mucho, muchísimo.  
**vexed**, enojado, -a; proceloso, -a.  
**Vienna**, Viena.  
**view**, vista, f.; opinión, f.; punto de vista.  
**vigor**, vigor, m.  
**village**, pueblo, m.; lugar, m.; aldea, f.  
**villager**, aldeano, m.  
**villain**, pícaro, m.  
**vindicate**, justificar.  
**visit**, visitar.  
**voice**, voz, f.  
**volume**, tomo, m.  
  
**waiter**, mozo, m.  
**wait for**, esperar, aguardar; to — until, aguardar á que.  
**waiting room**, sala de espera.  
**waken**, despertar, despertarse.  
**walk**, paseo, m.; to go out for a —, salir á pasearse; to take a —, pasearse; to — (trans.) up and down, pasar y repasar.  
**wall**, pared, m.  
**walnut**, nuez, f.  
**walnut tree**, nogal, m.  
**want**, querer, desear.  
**war**, guerra, f.  
**warm**, calentar.  
**water**, agua, f.  
**water bottle**, garrafa, f.  
**wave**, ola, f.  
**way**, camino, m., modo, m., manera, f.; in this —, de esta manera, de este modo; in the same — as, así como; in such a — that, de manera que; in various ways, de varios modos; on the — to, en camino de; to make one's — to, dirigirse á.  
**weak**, flaco, -a.  
**weary**, hartarse de; to — of, cansarse de, aburrirse de.  
**weather**, tiempo, m.  
**week**, semana, ocho días; a — from to-day, de hoy en ocho días.  
**weep for**, llorar.  
**weigh**, pesar.  
**weight**, peso, m.; excess —, exceso de peso; to carry — with, hacer fuerza á.  
**well**, bien; muy; — then, pues bien, pues.  
**wet**, to get —, mojarse.  
**wharf**, embarcadero, m.  
**what**, qué, cuál; lo que; — a, qué; — day is it? ¿á cuántos (del mes) estamos hoy?  
**whatever**, cualquier, cualquiera.  
**when**, cuando, cuándo.  
**where**, donde, dónde, de donde, etc.  
**whether**, si.  
**which**, cuál; el cual, la cual, etc.  
**while**, mientras, mientras que; — traveling along, estando en camino; to be worth —, valer la pena.  
**whistle**, silbar.  
**white**, blanco, -a.  
**whitish**, blanquecino, -a.  
**whoever**, quienquiera que, cualquiera que.  
**whole**, todo, -a; on the —, en conjunto.  
**whose**, cuyo, -a; cuyo, -a; etc.  
**why**, por qué, para qué, ¡cómo! ¡ca!  
**wicked**, malo, -a.  
**wicket**, ventanilla f.  
**wife**, mujer, f., esposa, f.; inn-keeper's —, mesonera, f.  
**willingly**, de buena gana.  
**win**, vencer, ganar.  
**winding**, tortuoso, -a, torcido, -a.  
**window**, ventana, f., ventanilla, f.  
**wine**, vino, m.  
**winter**, invierno, m.  
**wipe**, limpiar.  
**wisely**, sabiamente.  
**wish**, querer, desear; to — some one joy, dar la enhorabuena á alguno.  
**wit**, ingenio, m., inteligencia, f.  
**with**, con; acompañado, -a, de; — me, conmigo; — themselves, consigo, etc.  
**within**, dentro; — twenty miles distance, á veinte millas en contorno.

<b>without</b> , sin.	<b>wrong, what is — with you?</b> ¿qué tiene Vd.?
<b>woman</b> , mujer, f.	
<b>wonder, no —</b> , no hay que extrañar (de); no es mucho.	<b>yard</b> , corral, m., patio, m.
<b>word</b> , palabra, f.	<b>year</b> , año, m.; <b>in his nineteenth</b> —, á los diez y nueve años.
<b>work</b> , obra, f., trabajo, m.	<b>yes</b> , sí.
<b>workman</b> , obrero, m.	<b>yesterday</b> , ayer.
<b>world</b> , mundo, m.; <b>see the —</b> , ver mundo.	<b>yet</b> , ya, todavía, con todo, sin embargo, no obstante.
<b>worldly</b> , del mundo.	<b>yield</b> , ceder.
<b>worry, not to —</b> , perder cuidado; <b>to — about</b> , tener cuidado por.	<b>you</b> , tu, vosotros, Usted, Vd., Ustedes, Vds., etc.
<b>worse</b> , peor.	<b>young</b> , joven; nuevo, -a; — <b>man</b> , joven, m.
<b>worth, to be —</b> , valer.	<b>youth</b> , joven, mozo, m.
<b>worthy</b> , digno, -a.	<b>youth</b> , juventud, f.
<b>wretched</b> , maldito, -a.	<b>youthfulness</b> , juventud, f.; pocos años.
<b>write</b> , escribir.	
<b>writer</b> , escritor, m.	
<b>writing</b> , escrito, m.	

# SPANISH TEXTS

**T**HESE Spanish texts are, in the main, those which are read most by classes following the recommendations of the College Entrance Examination Board, and of the New York State Education Department. Each volume contains notes and a vocabulary.

ALARCÓN. El Capitán Veneno (Brownell) . . .	\$0.50
El Niño de la Bola (Schevill) . . . . .	.90
BRETÓN. ¿Quién es Ella? (Garner) . . . . .	.70
CALDERÓN. La Vida es Sueño (Comfort) . . . . .	.70
FONTAINE. Flores de España . . . . .	.45
GALDÓS. Doña Perfecta (Lewis) . . . . .	1.00
Electra (Bunnell) . . . . .	.70
Marianela (Gray) . . . . .	.90
LARRA. Partir á Tiempo (Nichols) . . . . .	.40
MORATÍN. El Sí de las Niñas (Geddes & Josselyn),	.50
VALERA. El Comendador Mendoza (Schevill) . .	.85

## WORMAN'S SPANISH BOOKS— REVISED

First Spanish Book . . \$0.40

Second Spanish Book . \$0.40

**I**N their new form these books offer a satisfactory course in spoken Spanish. The **FIRST BOOK** teaches directly by illustration, contrast, association, and natural inference. The exercises grow out of pictured objects and actions, and the words are kept so constantly in mind that no translation or use of English is required to fix their meaning. In the **SECOND BOOK** the accentuation agrees with the latest rules of the language.

AMERICAN BOOK COMPANY

# A PRACTICAL COURSE IN SPANISH

\$1.25

By H. M. MONSANTO, A.M., and LOUIS A. LANGUELLIER, LL.D. Revised by FREEMAN M. JOSSELYN, JR., Assistant Professor of Romance Languages in Boston University

**T**HIS popular text-book makes the basic principles of Spanish grammar familiar to the student by constant practice and by repetition in Spanish. In the revision the editor has preserved the original form of the work, recasting only such grammatical statements as seemed to demand it. His special care has been to present the Spanish text in accordance with the latest rules for orthography and accent.

¶ The lessons contain:

1. **EXAMPLES**, accompanied by their nearest English equivalents, and made to illustrate the grammatical and idiomatic principles which are involved in the lessons.

2. **VOCABULARIES** placed before the exercises, the masculine and feminine names being grouped separately, and other parts of speech arranged alphabetically.

3. **SPANISH EXERCISES**. The sentences in Spanish require only the application of instructions contained in the lesson, or in the preceding ones, for translation into English.

4. **ENGLISH EXERCISES**. The analogous sentences in English are presented in immediate connection with the preceding ones in Spanish. The principles applied in the Spanish exercises are thus made an effective auxiliary in the work of translating English into Spanish.

5. **GRAMMATICAL AND IDIOMATIC PRINCIPLES**. This division may be employed by means of the references, either in connection with the preceding instructions, or as a review.

AMERICAN BOOK COMPANY

SE

A.  
IN  
ce

of  
it  
n  
l



